

Chalamwong, Yongyuth

**Working Paper**

## Different Stream, Different Needs, and Impact: Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand (Emigration)

PIDS Discussion Paper Series, No. 2011-27

**Provided in Cooperation with:**

Philippine Institute for Development Studies (PIDS), Philippines

*Suggested Citation:* Chalamwong, Yongyuth (2011) : Different Stream, Different Needs, and Impact: Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand (Emigration), PIDS Discussion Paper Series, No. 2011-27, Philippine Institute for Development Studies (PIDS), Makati City

This Version is available at:

<https://hdl.handle.net/10419/126862>

**Standard-Nutzungsbedingungen:**

Die Dokumente auf EconStor dürfen zu eigenen wissenschaftlichen Zwecken und zum Privatgebrauch gespeichert und kopiert werden.

Sie dürfen die Dokumente nicht für öffentliche oder kommerzielle Zwecke vervielfältigen, öffentlich ausstellen, öffentlich zugänglich machen, vertreiben oder anderweitig nutzen.

Sofern die Verfasser die Dokumente unter Open-Content-Lizenzen (insbesondere CC-Lizenzen) zur Verfügung gestellt haben sollten, gelten abweichend von diesen Nutzungsbedingungen die in der dort genannten Lizenz gewährten Nutzungsrechte.

**Terms of use:**

*Documents in EconStor may be saved and copied for your personal and scholarly purposes.*

*You are not to copy documents for public or commercial purposes, to exhibit the documents publicly, to make them publicly available on the internet, or to distribute or otherwise use the documents in public.*

*If the documents have been made available under an Open Content Licence (especially Creative Commons Licences), you may exercise further usage rights as specified in the indicated licence.*



Different Stream, Different Needs,  
and Impact: Managing International Labor  
Migration in ASEAN: Thailand (Emigration)

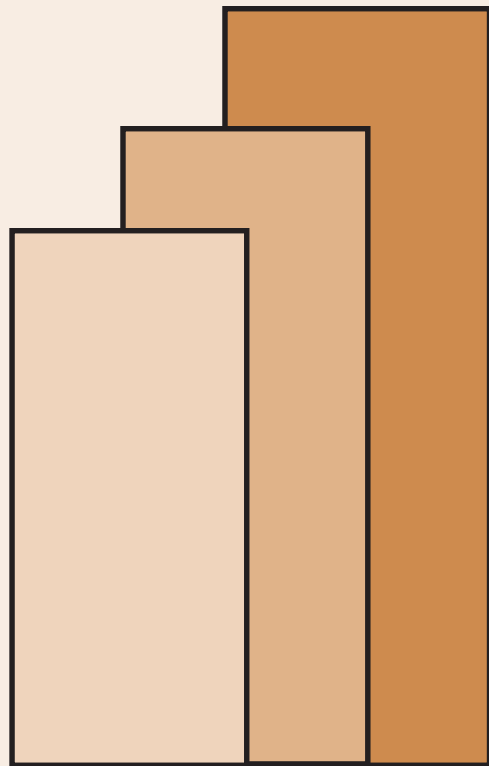
*Yongyuth Chalamwong*

**DISCUSSION PAPER SERIES NO. 2011-27**

The *PIDS Discussion Paper Series* constitutes studies that are preliminary and subject to further revisions. They are being circulated in a limited number of copies only for purposes of soliciting comments and suggestions for further refinements. The studies under the *Series* are unedited and unreviewed.

The views and opinions expressed are those of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect those of the Institute.

Not for quotation without permission from the author(s) and the Institute.



December 2011

For comments, suggestions or further inquiries please contact:

**The Research Information Staff**, Philippine Institute for Development Studies

5th Floor, NEDA sa Makati Building, 106 Amorsolo Street, Legaspi Village, Makati City, Philippines

Tel Nos: (63-2) 8942584 and 8935705; Fax No: (63-2) 8939589; E-mail: [publications@pids.gov.ph](mailto:publications@pids.gov.ph)

Or visit our website at <http://www.pids.gov.ph>

## Abstract

### **Different Stream, Different Needs and Impact: Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand**

The study on “Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand aimed to study policies and institution arrangement for managing international migration as part of regional cooperation initiatives and bilateral agreements. The study emphasized on the finding out why the current management of sending workers and protecting workers has not been effective.

The data used for the analysis came from two main majority sources; 1) the quantitative data, including primary data on possible solutions, strategies, the secondary sources from Socio-Economic Survey (SES) and information where necessary to explain the socio-economic impact of migrant worker families; and 2) the qualitative study where collected from interview of key informants, focus group discussion with families of migrant workers, governments, brokers, and etc. As data allow, cost benefit analysis for out migration as well as in migration from government intervention programs was applied.

The theory of push and pull factors were used for describing reasons forced migrant workers to work overseas. As of the study, there was the evidence that pointed out that poverty and indebtedness were push factor for both emigration and immigration while higher income in the destination countries was the pull factor. The study further found that both of emigration and immigration were beneficial in various aspects including increase the Gross Domestic Product (GDP) in both country of origin and the destination country. Remittance was an important source of the country development budget, increase the level of national saving, and improve income distribution.

However, it was due to the fact that most of migrant workers were from low educational background, thus most of them become victims of exploitation and human trafficking from the agencies and employers in particular undocumented workers. Even though, Thai government has many of laws and regulations regarding prevention and protection migrant workers, such as Labour Law and Labour Protection Act; and the Memorandum of Understandings (MOUs) in regional and bilateral level, these have not been effective due to the weakness in law enforcement of the authorities.

**Key words:** international migration, emigration, immigration, undocumented workers, migrant worker

**Different Stream, Different Needs, And Impact:  
Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN:  
THAILAND  
(Emigration)**

**Yongyuth Chalamwong<sup>1</sup>**

**Thailand Development Research Institute**

**20 September 2011**

---

<sup>1</sup> Research Director, Labor Development, Thailand Development Research Institute

# Content

	<b>Page</b>
Acronyms	
Acknowledgement	
I. Labor Emigration in Thailand	1
1.1. Introduction	1
1.2. Overview of Emigration in Thailand	2
1.3. Concepts and Theories of Factors Influencing Migration	15
1.4. Concepts and Theories of International Migration	16
1.5. International Migration Impacts	18
1.6. Government Policies and Its Services	21
1.7. Section Summary	36
II. Impact of Emigration on the Economy and Labor market	37
2.1. Descriptive Analysis on Household Socio-Economic Survey	37
2.2. Quantitative Analysis of Household Socio-Economic Survey	92
III. Recommendations	103
Bibliography	106
Appendix A Table of Analysis household Socio-Economic Survey	110
Appendix B The t-test on two household groups' income and expenditure	139
Appendix C Result of Econometric Analysis	145
Appendix D Source of Income, Assets and liabilities of household	152
Appendix E Minutes of the National Conference	161

## Table

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Table 1</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households	39
<b>Table 2</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by regions	40
<b>Table 3</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by gender of household head	41
<b>Table 4</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by age of household head	41
<b>Table 5</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by educational level of household head	43
<b>Table 6</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by marital status of household head	44
<b>Table 7</b>	Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by family members	45
<b>Table 8</b>	Average money income (major items) classified by types of income; average total income and average current income	46
<b>Table 9</b>	Income and percentage of average total income per capita classified by residential areas	47
<b>Table 10</b>	Income and percentage of average total income per capita classified by regions	48
<b>Table 11</b>	Income and percentage of average current income per capita classified by residential areas	51
<b>Table 12</b>	Income and percentage of average current income per capita classified by regions	52
<b>Table 13</b>	Average monthly expenditures per capita per household (major consumption and non-consumption items) classified by migration types, whole nation	55
<b>Table 14</b>	Average expenditures per capita per household classified by migration types and residential areas	56
<b>Table 15</b>	Average monthly expenditure per capita classified by regions and income level	57
<b>Table 16</b>	Expenditure and percentage of household's average consumption per capita classified by migration type and residential areas	60

## Table

		Page
<b>Table 17</b>	Expenditure and percentage of household's average consumption per capita classified by migration type and regions	61
<b>Table 18</b>	Average expenditures on food, beverages & tobacco per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas	64
<b>Table 19</b>	Average expenditures on food, beverages & tobacco per capita per household classified by migration type and regions	65
<b>Table 20</b>	Percentage and average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas	68
<b>Table 21</b>	Percentage and average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita per household classified by migration type and regions	69
<b>Table 22</b>	Percentage and average expenditure on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas	71
<b>Table 23</b>	Percentage and average expenditures on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and regions	72
<b>Table 24</b>	Percentage and average non-consumption expenditures per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas	74
<b>Table 25</b>	Percentage and average non-consumption expenditures per capita per household classified by migration type and regions	75
<b>Table 26</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back, classified by gender	77
<b>Table 27</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers and who send money back (remittance), classified by gender and regions	78
<b>Table 28</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittances), classified by age	79
<b>Table 29</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers and send money back (remittance), classified by age and regions	80
<b>Table 30</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers and send money back (remittance), classified by relationship with household head	82
<b>Table 31</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by relationship with household head and regions	83

## Table

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Table 32</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by primary occupation	85
<b>Table 33</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by primary occupation and regions	86
<b>Table 34</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance	89
<b>Table 35</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance and regions	89
<b>Table A.1</b>	Average monthly expenditures classified by migration and regions	111
<b>Table A.2</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender	114
<b>Table A.3</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender and regions	114
<b>Table A.4</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender	117
<b>Table A.5</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender and regions	118
<b>Table A.6</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by relationship with household head	122
<b>Table A.7</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by relationship with household head and regions	123
<b>Table A.8</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by primary occupation	127
<b>Table A.9</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by primary occupation and regions	129
<b>Table A.10</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance	135
<b>Table A.11</b>	Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance and regions	136



## Table

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Table B.1</b>	Result of the t-test on income 2006	140
<b>Table B.2</b>	Result of the t-test on income 2007	141
<b>Table B.3</b>	Result of the t-test on income 2009	141
<b>Table B.4</b>	Result of the t-test on expenditure 2006	142
<b>Table B.5</b>	Result of the t-test on expenditure 2007	143
<b>Table B.6</b>	Result of the t-test on expenditure 2009	144
<b>Table D.1</b>	Source of Income	153
<b>Table D.2</b>	Assets and liabilities of migrating household and non-migrating household	155
<b>Table D.3</b>	Result of the t-test on source of income 2006	156
<b>Table D.4</b>	Result of the t-test on source of income 2007	157
<b>Table D.5</b>	Result of the t-test on source of income 2009	158
<b>Table D.6</b>	Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2006	159
<b>Table D.7</b>	Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2007	160
<b>Table D.8</b>	Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2009	160

## Figures

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Figure 1</b>	The estimation of the number of Thai workers in top destinations in the Middle East and the amount of remittance sent back (2010)	4
<b>Figure 2</b>	Number of Thai overseas workers (first-entry) classified by their emigration application channels in 2008	5
<b>Figure 3</b>	Number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by continental region	6
<b>Figure 4</b>	Number of Thai overseas working in 2008 classified by receiving countries	7
<b>Figure 5</b>	Number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by job type	8
<b>Figure 6</b>	Number of Thai overseas working in 2008 classified by levels of education	9
<b>Figure 7</b>	Number of Thai overseas workers and the amount of remittance sent back	19
<b>Figure 8</b>	Remittance and export value in 2009 (baht)	19
<b>Figure 9</b>	The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by recruitment agencies	23
<b>Figure 10</b>	Self-arrangement procedures	25
<b>Figure 11</b>	The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by DOE	28
<b>Figure 12</b>	The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by employers to work	29
<b>Figure 13</b>	The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by their employers for training purposes	31

## **Acronyms**

CCVI	the Certificate Confirmation of Visa Insurance
DOE	Department of Employment
EPS	The Employment Permission System
HRD	Human Resources Development
IMM	International Manpower Development of Medium Enterprise
IOM	International Organization for Migration
KOILAF	the Korea International Labor Foundation
MoU	Memorandum of Understanding
NICs	Newly Industrialized Countries
TITP	Technical Intern Training Program
UAE	United Arab Emirates

## **Acknowledgements**

Thailand Development Research Institute received a grant from the Philippine Institute for Development Studies (PIDS) to conduct this research paper which entitled “Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand”. The paper provides quantitative fact finding on international labor migration and evaluates policies and institution arrangements for managing international migration, as well as suggesting recommendation for way to improve the situation.

The researcher would like to express the gratitude to the Philippine Institute for Development Studies (PIDS), especially Dr. Josef T. Yap and Dr. Aniceto C. Orbeta, JR. who shared with us insightful comments and have provided assistance to the team.

We would like to express our thank to the major contributors; experts from both private and public sector, in particular the Ministry of Labour, NGOs, experts from academic institutes who have kindly sharing with us valuable suggestions.

While recognizing the contributors of those mentioned above, the author take full responsibility for opinion expressed in this paper.

**Yongyuth Chalamwong**  
**Thailand Development Research Institute**  
**September 2011**

**Different Stream, Different Needs, and Impact:**  
**Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN:**  
**THAILAND's Emigration**

By Yongyuth Chalamwong<sup>[1]</sup>

## **1. Labor Emigration in Thailand**

### **1.1 Introduction**

For decades Thailand has been on the strong ground of labor market in both senses of supplying and demanding. Since 1970s Thailand has sent workers to countries in the Middle East, Japan, Taiwan, Singapore and Malaysia among others. Over the last two decades, Thailand was undergoing rapid economic growth which has essentially transformed the country from a labor exporter during the period 1970 – 1980 to a labor importing country by the early 1990s. Companies in labor-intensive industries such as fisheries and manufacturing have started to open up their job markets which gave rise to numerous job opportunities. In 1990s Thailand has become an important destination for some low income Asian countries such as Myanmar, Cambodia and Laos PDR United Arab Emirate (UAE) (Srawooth, 2007).

As the world become more globalized; the factors of production including labor has become increasingly mobile. The United Nations reported that from the year 1970 to 2005, the stock of international migration has increased from just about 82 million to over 190 million. Thailand has experienced an increase in the level of migration flow in and out of Thailand. The statistics show that Thai labors have been working in more than 60 different countries around the world. Thailand ranked as the 6<sup>th</sup> emigrating country in East Asia and the Pacific <sup>[2]</sup>. However, it was felt by the majority that Thailand still lacks adequate and effective measures to protect Thai emigrants from overseas exploitation.

---

<sup>1</sup> Research Director (Labor development), Thailand Development Research Institute, Bangkok

<sup>2</sup> Migration and Remittances Factbook 2011, World Bank

This study will attempt to assess the effectiveness of the rights and measures for migrant workers in order to establish a more effective measure to protect emigrant workers overseas. This study will cover the followings:

- The study will look at policies and institution arrangements for managing international migration as part of regional cooperation initiatives and bilateral agreements.

- This study will attempt to give quantitative fact findings whenever data is available, to analyze both primary and secondary data from national and sub-regional surveys aiming to identify the characteristics of the regular and irregular migrants aimed at situating the problems in general development agenda.

- As data will allow, models on cost-benefit analysis or alternatives will be used to establish impact of existing regulatory arrangements as well as describe the importance of emigration to welfare of local households.

## **1.2 Overview of Emigration in Thailand**

The early phase of international migration of labor has started since 1970s. The mid-1970s was a period during which the Middle East was the major destination. (Tsay, 2002) According to the Thai Ministry of Labour and Social Welfare, in 1982, there were 117,341 Thais registered to work overseas, where 90% of which were found in the Middle East and North Africa. Saudi Arabia was the most popular destination; Saudi Arabia alone has more than 45,000 Thai workers which was 40% of the total number Thais working abroad at that point. However, the number of Thai workers in the Middle East and North Africa declined dramatically from 86,761 in 1989 to 27,392 in 1990, as a result, the corresponding market share declined from 71% in 1989 to 43% in 1990 (Tsay, 2002).

The oil crisis in the early 1990s; the subsequent drop in the oil price was partly accountable for the decrease in demand for labor in the oil producing countries. However, there were also other non-economic factors involved; Saudi Arabia who was the biggest host for Thai labor during that period stopped issuing working visas for Thais after a diplomatic incident in the late 1980s.

While the labor market in the Middle East was declining, there has been an increasing need for foreign labor in the Asia region. Many countries in Asia were undergoing rapid economic and industrial growth since 1960s. With such rapid development especially in the manufacturing and industrial sectors, many countries in East Asia were experiencing labor shortages and thus gave rise to new job opportunities.

In 1993, the number of Thai laborers who went for work in Asia region was 118,600. This represented 86% of the total number of Thai migrant laborers seeking employment abroad (137,950). Those who went to work in the Middle East reduced to only 17,019 or 12.3% and in other countries; 2,321 workers or 1.7% (Wongse Chanthong, 1994). In the period between January and September 1999, there were 71,486 Thai workers working in Taiwan; 3,668 in Japan; 1,781 in Singapore; and 1,322 in Malaysia (Ministry of Labor and Social Welfare, 2000).

In 1997 the Asian Financial Crisis started in Thailand with the financial collapse of the Thai Baht and the government's subsequent decision to float its currency. Currency devaluations were spreading throughout South Asia and Japan, causing stock market to decline, reduced import revenues and even caused political upheavals in some countries. Employment opportunities after the Crisis varied between the destination countries. In Malaysia there were still job opportunities in some sectors; manufacturing and service sectors. Seasonal agricultural work was also available. In Japan, the semi-skilled jobs in the service sector were still available though needed to be negotiated while unskilled works were discouraged. Prior to the Financial Crisis, Taiwan contained the largest amount Thai labors outside Thailand. Taiwan was also experiencing a decline in construction work; this would cause considerable problems if steps were not taken (Supang, 2001).

The global financial crisis that broke out in 2008; this has several impacts on Asian economies and its labor market. While it appeared that many Asian economics continued to grow rapidly in 2008, the recent data shows Asia and Pacific region were under considerable stress as a result of the global economic crisis. Economic growth in the region has declined from 8.0% in 2007 to 5.1% in 2008<sup>[3]</sup>. The impacts of the global financial crisis on developing economies were noticeably less than that of developed economies in the region. In regards to labor market, this

---

<sup>3</sup> International Monetary Fund (IMF) World Economic Outlook Database, April 2009

crisis has resulted in an increase in the number of job losses. Recent national data show significant employment impact in the manufacturing sector in many countries. Unemployment rate in Thailand has increased from 1.7% in early 2008 to 2.1% in 2009. Unemployment rates in destination countries for Thai workers have also increased, affecting the numbers of Thai workers working abroad <sup>[4]</sup>.

Political unrest in Tunisia which climaxed in the early 2011 has triggered political upheaval in various countries in the Middle East and North Africa. Situations in some countries such as Egypt and Libya have escalated; this has a huge impact on Thai emigrant workers working in such countries.

**Figure 1:** The estimation of the number of Thai workers in top destinations in the Middle East and the amount of remittance sent back (2010)

Countries	Number of Thai workers (person)	Remittance sent back in 2010 (million baht)
Libya	23,000	3,450
Bahrain	5,000	840
Iran	400	58
Yemen	350	55

Kasikorn Research Center, 2011

The situation in Libya, where there was a considerable amount of Thai workers, has turned violent; the Thai government reacted by launching an evacuation plan to remove all its nationals from the main trouble spots to nearby countries such as Tunisia, Egypt and Italy. Thais stranded in Tripoli were evacuated by ships to the nearby countries before they were transported back to Thailand by charter flights. The government then supported and encouraged these workers to work in Taiwan, Algeria and UAE.

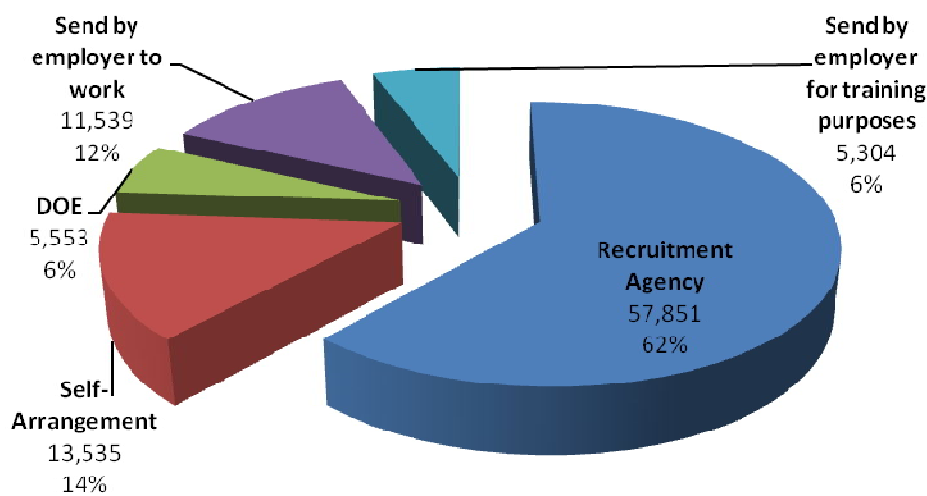
<sup>4</sup> “Impacts of Current Global Economic Crisis on Asia’s Labor Market” Phu Huynh, Steven Kapsos, Kee Beom Kim, and Gyorgy Szirazki, ADBI Working Paper Series, Asian Development Bank Institute, No. 243 August 2010



### 1.2.1 The Current Trends of Labor Emigration

In 2008, there were 162,034 Thai workers working overseas. Out of that number 68,252 or 42% were re-entering to work overseas and 93,782 or 58% were entering overseas countries to work for their first time. Regarding those who were applying to work overseas for their first time; their emigration application channels is displayed below.

**Figure 2:** Number of Thai overseas workers (first-entry) classified by their emigration application channels in 2008



Source: Ministry of Labor 2008

Figure 2 shows that in 2008 there were 93,782 Thai workers applying to work overseas for their first time; 57,851 or 62% of those used recruitment agencies, 13,535 or 14% arranged to work overseas by themselves, 11,539 or 12% were sent by their employers, 5,553 (6%) used the services provided by the Department of Employment (DOE) and 5,304 (6%) were sent by their employers with the purpose of being trained.

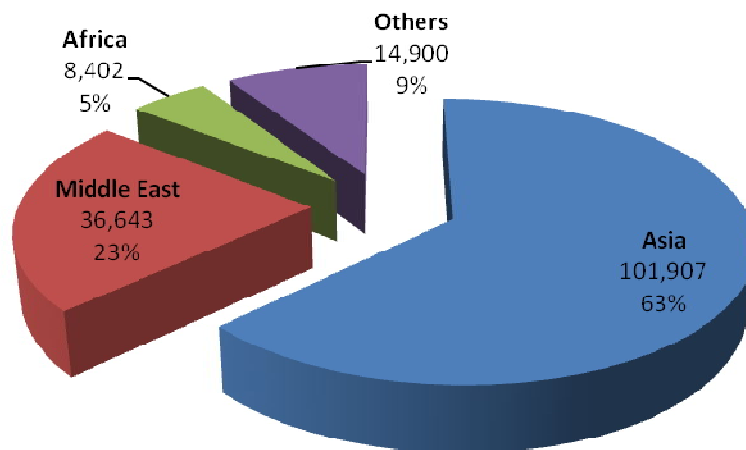
According to the data aforementioned, there were more than hundred thousand workers seeking jobs overseas annually *ad hoc* after the financial crisis. However it should be noted that in 2008, Thailand's population was 63,389,730 therefore the number of Thai workers emigrating to work overseas only accounted for 0.26% of the total population. Though it is still somewhat surprising that there are such numbers of people emigrating since many would have thought that Thailand

has reached the turning point of return migration since its economy has grown considerably over the past decades.

It is somewhat interesting to see that only 6% of the total numbers of overseas labors have used the services provided by the DOE. Despite the fact that the services provided by the DOE are more time consuming, it was a less costly method than recruitment agencies. Also, a large proportion of Thai workers working abroad were re-entering to work, this could suggest that those workers found the working condition, working environment or return favorable.

Additionally it should be note that the recent world financial crisis broke out in 2008 has several impacts on Asian and Pacific's economies and its labors, though the impacts are minimal compare to the 1997 Financial Crisis, but the figures are likely to be affected to a certain extent.

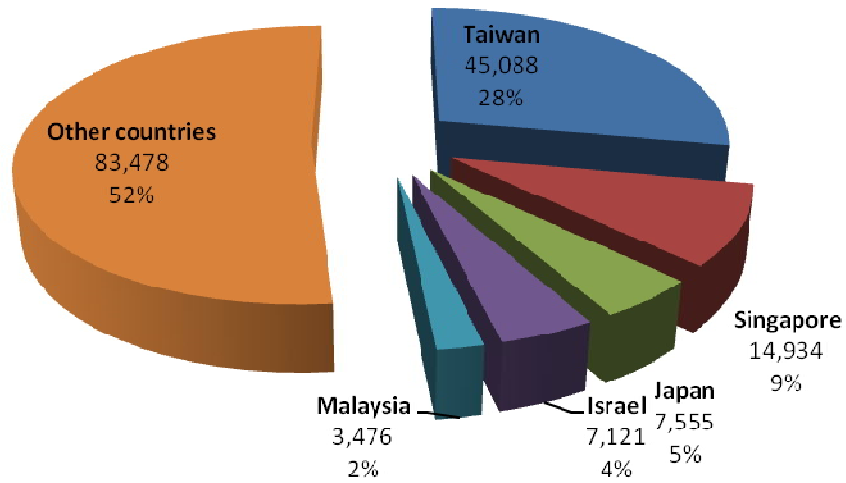
**Figure 3:** Number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by continental region



Source: Ministry of Labor, 2008

The statistics shows that Taiwan and Singapore ranked as the top two destinations for Thai emigrants over the past five years. Taiwan and Singapore are both Newly Industrialized Countries (NIC), they have been developing rapidly over the past decades especially in the industrial and construction sectors, provided jobs opportunity for Thai laborers.

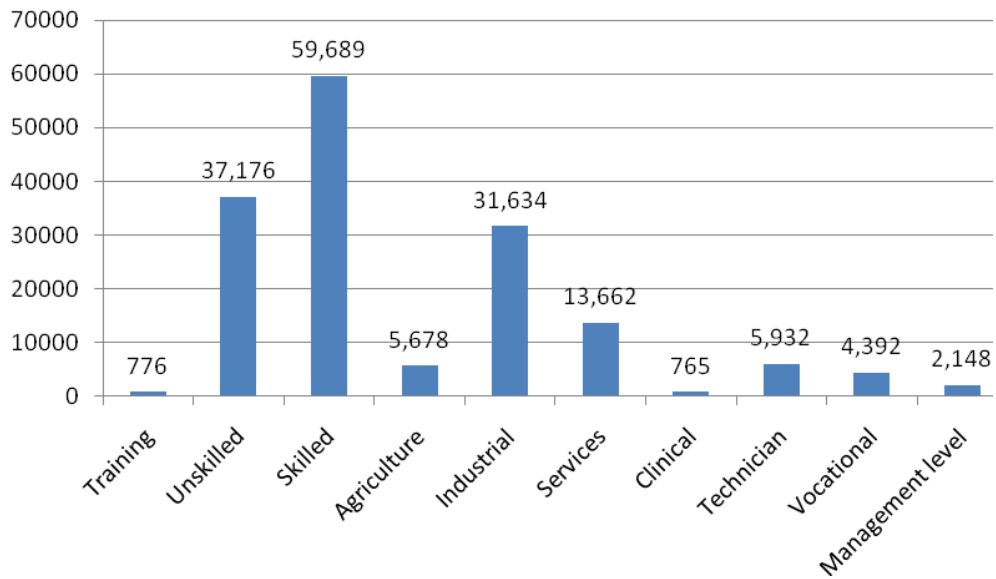
**Figure 4:** Number of Thai overseas working in 2008 classified by receiving countries



Source: Ministry of Labor, 2008

Figure 4 shows the number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by receiving countries. Taiwan received 45,088 Thai workers (28% of Thai overseas labor market). Singapore received 14,934 Thai workers or 9%, Japan 5%, Israel 4%, followed with Malaysia who received 2% and 52% have been working in other countries.

**Figure 5:** Number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by job type

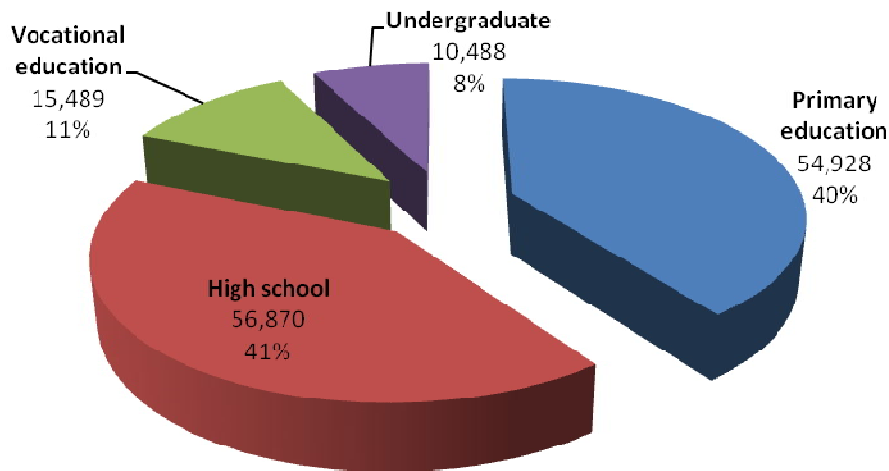


Sources: Ministry of Labor, 2008

\* Skilled: working in construction, mining, welding, machining, printing, etc.

Figure 5 shows the number of Thai overseas workers in 2008 classified by the types of jobs. The four largest types of jobs which employed the most Thai workers abroad are the skilled, the unskilled, industrial and the service sector. These four alone consisted of 87.8% of the total labor market. In 2008, there were 59,689 skilled workers out of 161,852 or 36.88%, 31,176 unskilled workers or 22.97%, followed with industrial workers with 31,634 workers or 19.54%. Service sector employed 13,662 Thai workers overseas or 8.44%.

**Figure 6:** Number of Thai overseas working in 2008 classified by levels of education



Sources: Ministry of Labor, 2008

Figure 6 shows the number of registered applicants who applied to work overseas in 2008 classified by the levels of education. We found that 41% of Thai overseas workers were equipped with high school qualifications, 40% were equipped with primary education and 11% were equipped with vocational education, while only 8% were equipped with undergraduate qualifications.

### 1.2.2 Related Bilateral Agreements and Regional Policies

Bilateral agreements are likely to be of mutual benefits for both labor-receiving and labor-sending countries. Labor-receiving countries are likely to benefit from bilateral agreements by addressing the manpower needs for employers and industrial sectors, promoting cooperation in the management of migration, both regular and irregular as well as promoting cultural and political ties and exchanges. For labor-sending countries, bilateral agreements could ensure the continual access to the labor market of receiving countries therefore easing unemployment pressures, promoting the protection and welfare of workers, as well as obtaining foreign exchange through worker remittances. <sup>[5]</sup>

<sup>5</sup> “The Role of Bilateral Labor and Similar Agreements in Asian Labor Migration: The Post Crisis Context” Stella P Go, De La Salle University (Presented at the ADBI-OECD Roundtable on Labor Migration in Asia. Recent Trends and Prospects in the Post-Crisis Context, Tokyo, Japan, January 18-20, 2011

## **1) G to G**

As stated earlier, with the ongoing process of globalization; increasing economic integration, the factors of productions including labor has been increasingly mobile. Thus it would be mutual benefits for countries to engage in labor cooperation in order to avoid human trafficking and to improve the regulations of migration flows. Such agreements would be beneficial to workers by providing more job opportunities and better regulations; therefore generally better working conditions. Thai government has signed Bilateral Agreements under the labor cooperation with several countries:

### **•Israel**

The Department of Employment of Thailand has signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) with Israel via the International Organization for Migration (IOM) for labor migration in agriculture sector on September 2007.

The data in year 2007 shows that there were 33,517 Thais working in agriculture sector in Israel, this was 21% of all foreign workers in Israel. (There were 21,765 workers out of 33,517 or about 65% who used recruitment agencies as their channels while 11,752 or 35% were self-arranged.)

Under this MoU, the Thai Labor Ministry will be responsible for recruiting and keeping records of migrants while the IOM oversees the whole process. It will be guaranteed that labors will not have to pay fees higher than that required by the law. The agreements stipulate that a Thai citizen who wishes to work in Israel will be required to pay a maximum of US\$1,800 for flights and US\$600 for expenses including work permit, medical examinations and vaccinations. No other fees and services will be charged from the Department of Employment. Currently, Thai migrants pay approximately US\$8,000 which is divided between agents abroad and in Israel. The MoU does not prohibit workers from using recruitment agencies; the MoU only offers an alternative channel for workers.

### **•Japan**

The first version of MoU was officially signed between the Department of Employment of Thailand and the Association for International Manpower Development of Medium and Small

Enterprises (IMM) on July 2003, and the revised version was signed in 2008. IMM was founded to establish international cooperation, transferring technology and human resources among small and medium enterprises. With regards to the IMM report, there were 1,292 Thai trainees working in 377 Japanese companies in 32 provinces.

The qualification requirements for applicants were males aged between 20 and 25. The programs were only open for the following areas; welder, mechanic, electrical power technician, electronic technician, and mason. The first round of the selection processes was to pass four requirement tests; (1) Abilities test – paper exam which attempts to measure basic knowledge, intelligence and aptitude of each candidate. (2) Physical test - measures the physical conditions of the candidates – the candidates are required to run three kilometers within 15 minutes, thirty-five sit-ups, and twenty-five push-ups. (3) Interview will take place after the candidates have passed the first two tests to screen for candidates with enthusiasm, some knowledge of Japan, and to figure out the candidates' objectives for participating and their plans after returning to Thailand. (4) In the last test, candidates were required to provide verification to prove the candidates' capability to go through with the train and their eligibility to take part in the programs. Candidates must pass all four tests in order to become trainees.

Four months training would be provided by the Thai government before the candidates were sent to Japan. During the training period, trainees will take 560 hours of Japanese language and 150 hours of Japanese lifestyle, working style and culture. Additionally, they will take 50 hours of physical education. After the completion of the training in Thailand, trainees will then have to spend another four weeks training in tools and equipments in Japan. Trainees who failed the test will be sent back to Thailand.

The trainings will take place during the first, second and third year. During the first year practical training will be conducted, during the second and third year the “Technical Intern Training Program” (TITP) will be conducted. Trainees will receive 80,000 yen as their monthly salary in the first year. The IMM and the private sector will provide accommodations and insurance. Trainees will receive at least the minimum wage during their second and third year as technical trainees; however they will be responsible for the costs of their accommodation and transportation while the IMM and the private sector will continue to cover for their insurance. At

the end of the third year, trainees will receive certifications and the supported funding for 600,000 Yen. However, trainees have to bear partial expense of the program; approximately 4,500 Baht for passport, physical check-up, visa fee, Japanese dictionary, etc.

#### •**South Korea**

The Ministry of Labor of Thailand and South Korea signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) regarding the transfer of labor. The purpose of this MoU was to establish frameworks for the provision of labor transfer under the Employment Permission System (EPS) for foreign workers. Under this MoU, the Department of Employment of Thailand is responsible for selecting candidates to South Korea while the Human Resources Development Services (HRD) handles task on the Korea side.

The government of both countries will act as an agency. The EPS Thailand will send the name list of the qualified candidates who met basic requirements and passed Korean language test to the HRD Korea. The Department of Employment will not guarantee that all the qualified applicants will get a job offer, job offers depend on the employers in South Korea. The Korean government will inform the Department of Employment of the prospect employees in order for them to be trained. The Department of employment will send out the Certificate Confirmation of Visa Insurance (CCVI) – the important document for visa application to the prospect employees. After arriving South Korea, the Korea International Labor Foundation (KOILAF) will provide three days of training which will cover the important issues such as law and cultures. Migrants will be responsible for their expenses prior to departure; visa fee, EPS Korean Language test, Language and Culture Training, airplane tickets, etc.

Under this MoU, the contract will allow Thai workers to work for one year; the contract can be renewed but must not exceed three years. Minimum wage will be guaranteed at 700,600 Won. Foreign labors will be protected under the same labor laws as the locals.



### **•Malaysia**

Thailand has signed a Memorandum of Understanding on Thai labor with Malaysia in 2003, aimed to offer greater protection for Thai workers working in Malaysia, and to ensure the continual supply of quality labor to Malaysia private sector. The agreement would act as a framework for Thai labor in Malaysia, setting the minimum level of qualifications workers need to have, employment contracts will be ensured, the responsibilities of employers, employees and employment firms. Additionally, the agreements aim to reduce the fees that Thai workers pay to recruiting agencies.

### **•UAE**

The government of Thailand and the government of United Arab Emirate (UAE) have signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) in the field of manpower on November 2007. The purpose of this MoU is to cooperate in labor protection, welfare and rights. Three languages; Thai, English and Arabic are obligatory in the working contract. All conditions will be defined in details to avoid any misapprehension.

### **•Taiwan**

Taiwan signed Bilateral Labor Agreements with Thailand and Vietnam for the hiring of Thai and Vietnamese workers

## **2) Private to Private**

Recruitment agency was the channel that has been used by the largest number of Thai workers working overseas. Despite the fact that Thailand has signed MoU with various countries, the number of overseas workers using DOE services were still lower than other channels. The government has therefore shifted their policies toward encouraging private agencies to participate in the labor transfer while government agencies would only act as regulators and facilitators.

Recruitment agencies must register and attain license from the Department of Employment. If the employers from overseas countries requested, the agencies are required to bring their candidates to take the skills tests from the Department of Skills Development. Those who have passed the tests will be allowed to do physical check-ups at public hospitals listed by the Department of Employment. Pre-departure orientation by the Department of Employment will be provided for prospective employees with no charge. Prospect employees must be accommodated by their agencies while attending the custom process at the port exit.

Excluding the recruitment agency and the DOE services, there are three other channels; private to private, self-arrangement and directly sent by their employers to either work or train. Those channels are less distrustful since there was no middle man in the process unlike recruitment agency.

### **1.2.3 Limitations of Sending Processes**

#### **1) G to G**

Many countries welcome foreign labors since foreign labors could be considerably cheaper than the local labor. Cheap labor could give their countries a competitive edge to compete globally; governments permit and encourage business to employ foreign labors. Under G to G; governments of two countries will act as a middle man; from the process of recruiting workers to the process of sending workers to the destination countries. Comparing with other processes, this process takes longer but the expenses are considerably lower. However, the lower cost could also mean that workers have lower commitment to jobs and likely to be more ready to quit their jobs more easily when encounter with work or non-work related problems.

While working abroad workers are likely to experience various types of problems such as the nature of the job, different corporate culture and heavy workload which are different from their expectation before leaving Thailand. Workers are also likely to encounter with non-work related problems such as severe weather, cultural shocks, etc. Language is one of the main problems for Thai workers working overseas. Despite the fact that the government has provided the prospect employees with some language training, nevertheless workers may still face problems with languages barrier when it comes to the practical usage.

## **2) Private to Private**

Private to private channel could be precarious for workers since the rights of the workers while working abroad are not guaranteed. Exploitations are common; agencies asking for higher fees than that required by law, labors being mistreated, etc. Deportation and breaching of the contracts are not uncommon.

Profit maximization is clearly the aim for both employers and recruitment agencies; hence it is their objectives to minimize their costs. Various strategies were used to lower the costs; for instance telling the workers to apply for visiting visa rather than working visa. Moreover, recruitment agencies and employers can deduct workers' income for food and accommodations, service fees, and workers could face inferior working conditions, with insufficient training, etc.

### **1.3 Concepts and Theories of Factors Influencing Migration**

Various studies have pointed that migration has followed the “push” and “pull” hypothesis. Everett S. Lee (1996) has described “push” factors as negative factors; conditions that drive people to leave their homes and “pull” factors as positive factors attracting a person to move. Martin (2009) suggested that reasons that caused a person to migrate can be divided into two categories; economic and non-economic. Factors encouraging a person to migrate can be divided into three main categories; demand pull, supply push and networks. Indeed, the Thai labor, to a certain extent has followed this model however the actual reasons are more complex. In reality, there are also individual factors, conditions in the destination countries and barriers between origin and destination involved.

Individual factors; Wichakul (2004) suggested that characteristics of each individual; positive and negative have an impact on their decision making process and thus has an impact on migration system. Therefore it is important to study these factors in a greater depth. This idea conforms with Holomyong and Punpuing (2010) who also suggested that decision making mainly depended on migrant workers. It was found that individual factors such as age, gender, marital status, education, occupation and experiences will affect the decision of each migrant

Conditions in the destination countries; according to Lee (1996), destination is also a major factor that has impacts to both push and pull factors altogether. Pull factors in destination areas are for instance job opportunities, higher wages, education, and social services provided for workers. Push factors are concerned with poverty, low sanitation, high cost of living, etc.

Wockramasekera (2002), it is apparent that the reasons that motivate (pull factors) workers to emigrate from their origin were concerned mostly with wages while the reasons that cause them to leave (push factor) are unemployment and poverty. The emigrant workers believe that working abroad will contribute to the high wages and better opportunities.

Regarding the barriers between origin and destination; the size of barriers to immigration undoubtedly has an impact on the decision of a person to migrate. Barriers to immigration can come in legal, natural and social forms. These barriers to a certain extent limit the size of international migration.

## **1.4 Concepts and Theories of International Migration**

International Migration is the movement of people across country borders. It has been suggested extensively that international migration was mainly for economic reasons; higher wages. According to the international principles, migrants could stay in the destination country for a year if their reasons for migration were either due to natural disaster or manmade disaster.

### **1.4.1 New Economics of Labor Migration Theory**

Wichakul (2004), the new economics of migration theory will be based on the idea that family aims to get the high income and to protect their family from the collapse of labor market in their countries which contributes to the increasing number of unemployment. Hence, families with members of working age push their members to seek for job opportunities abroad.

*“The NELM also take migration as a contractual arrangement between the household who shoulders part or all the costs of migration and the migrant who sends remittances to the household income or ease capital and credit constraints or as form of income insurance. Compliance to the social contract is strengthened by motives of altruism or of self-interest. Altruism motivates dominate if declines in domestic household incomes are associated with*

*larger remittances (Stark and Lucas, 1988). A positive relationship between the size of remittance and household incomes imply the dominance of self-interest motives. A household may be driven by a combination of altruistic and self-interest motives.”*

#### **1.4.2 Labor Surplus Theory**

The Labor Surplus Theory is based on demographic analysis. Most of the developing countries are in their third stage of the demographic transition; experiencing rapid increases in their population and therefore over supply of labor thus lower wages. Hence, they try to find jobs elsewhere. (Wichakul 2004)

According to Wickramasekera (2002), it has been found that countries experiencing large scale of emigration were generally experiencing high population and labor force growth such as Bangladesh, Philippines, and Pakistan while the destination countries were experiencing declines in their birth rate thus shrinking labor force therefore had shortages of labors as a result, examples include Japan and South Korea.

#### **1.4.3 Micro Level Theory**

A person's decision to migrate depends on each person's expectation. *“It can be explained that person liked to migrate due to they has a lot of peers and relatives at there or that area was where they ever stayed. All this they had relationship or intended to live at their thus they would make decide to migrate to that place.”* (Massey et al., 1993; Viroj Sarattha, 1989; Wichakul, 2004)

#### **1.4.4 Sociology Concept**

Wichakul (2004) has classified the process of migration into three steps; step of decision, step of migration process and step of migration impact. The steps used by Wichakul have been referenced from the concept of Castles and Miller. The steps of migration processes are as follow:

·Step of decision making; is concerned with economic factors such as land ownership, or other product factors, employment rate in the origin country, higher wages in destination country.

·Step of migration process; relates to two factors; economic and social factors. The economic factors are such as travelling expenses, the cost that workers have to pay for the brokers, and cost of facility to emigration. The social factors are related to social networks and recruitment process (both legal and illegal). According to Wichakul, recruitment agencies can gain trusts from workers and therefore affecting migrants' network.

·Step of migration impact; after the arrival at the destination, this comprises of economic factors such as employment opportunity, wage of foreign worker, hiring contract and adjustment during their star and remittance. These affect both the network and the economic aspects of the economy. Therefore, the study of emigration relies on concept of social science as guidance in understanding the process of migration.

## **1.5 International Migration Impacts**

Migration has the socio-economic impact on both migrants and their families. (Laodumrongchai et al., 2001)

### **1.5.1 Economic Impacts**

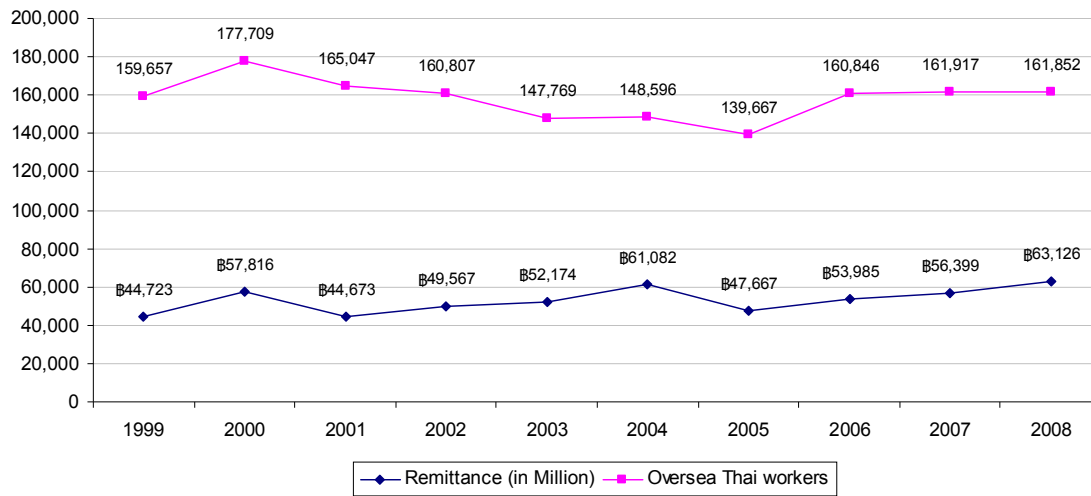
#### **Remittance**

The desire for higher income is one of the important pull factors. Unemployment rates were climbing in countries throughout the world, causing numerous people from poorer countries to migrate to richer countries to find better or higher paid jobs. These workers send money back to their families in the poorer countries. This would add to household consumption and boosts GDP. This money is called remittances. Though Thailand's share of global remittance market has been small, it is still a significant source of income for numerous households <sup>[6]</sup>. According to the Human Development Report (HDR) – United Nation Development Program (UNDP) in 2009, the remittance inflows was 0.7% of Thailand's GDP.

---

<sup>6</sup> [http://www.readbangkokpost.com/easybusinessnews/work\\_and\\_careers/remittances\\_from\\_workers\\_abroa.php](http://www.readbangkokpost.com/easybusinessnews/work_and_careers/remittances_from_workers_abroa.php), 3 February 2011

**Figure 7:** Number of Thai overseas workers and the amount of remittance sent back



Source: Bank of Thailand, 2009

The graph seems to suggest low correlation between remittance and the number of overseas Thai workers. With exceptions of 2001 and 2005 the general trend for remittance was increasing. In 2000 when the numbers of Thai overseas workers reached its peak; remittance per person was approximately 325,341 Baht, whereas in 2005 when the number of workers dropped to the lowest, the remittance per person was approximately 336,472 Baht. The remittance per head was not significantly different between 2000 and 2005 figures; therefore suggesting that the two are independent.

**Figure 8:** Remittance and export value in 2009 (baht)

Month	Remittance (in Million)	Export value (in Million)	% of remittance toward export value
Jan	4,641	360,117	1.28
Feb	4,219	406,990	1.03
Mar	4,966	404,729	1.22
Apr	4,586	367,617	1.24
May	4,437	411,589	1.07
Jun	4,282	421,842	1.01
Jul	4,679	437,847	1.06
Aug	4,622	448,629	1.03
Sep	5,086	503,637	1.00
Oct	5,125	495,337	1.03

Source: Bank of Thailand, 2009

Remittance accounted for 1% of exporting value of Thailand; it was to our surprise that the value of remittance was more than exporting value of communication devices which was around 3,616 million baht per month during 2009. The number of remittance was closed to exporting value of transformer which was approximately 47,501 million baht per month during that year.

Remittance can be an importance source of external financial. In Philippines, remittances accounted even higher percentage of GDP, it accounted for up to 10% of their GDP (WB, 2009: Determinant of overseas labor migration and of remittances in the Philippines).

*“In the past decade, remittance income transfers became the largest source of external funding for the country surpassing that of either Official Development Assistance (ODA) or foreign direct investments. With a declining ODA and highly volatile foreign development investment (FDI), remittances sustained its principal role as a source of external development finance in the country”* (Determinant of overseas labor migration and of remittances in the Philippines)

### **1.5.2 Social Impact**

Social impact can be categorized into 2 parts

#### 1) Receiving countries

At times, migrants are victims of human trafficking, this term is not restricted to only children and women; men can also suffer from human trafficking. Problems of human trafficking arise because of the lack of knowledge of the migrant workers and their unawareness about the law, regulations and their rights. Recently, there was a case of labor trafficking of Thai labor, known as the 2009 Blueberry Fiasco in Sweden where several Thai farmers from the rural villages in the North and North East of Thailand travelling to Sweden with tourist visas to pick wild blueberries whom have been abused.

The most common case for Thai workers working overseas is receiving wages lower than the minimum wage rate and long working hours under severe working condition. It has been found that at various times workers have been using visiting visas instead of working visas in the attempt to cut down the cost, therefore it has been difficult for governments to regulate and take measures against human trafficking.



## 2) Returning back

Social problems must not be overlooked. Migrants may find it hard to cope with changes in the environment, however, the impact depends on the individual migrant in how well they can adapt to these changes. Various problems such as gambling, infidelity and drugs are not uncommon among returning migrants.

## **1.6 Government Policies and Its Services**

### **1.6.1. Government Policies**

Remittance from overseas Thai workers is approximately 50,000 million baht annually. Prior to the 5<sup>th</sup> National Economic and Social Development Plan in 1982 there was no policy which assist the transfer of labor. Thereafter, promoting overseas labor has become one of the national strategies. The 10<sup>th</sup> National Economic and Social Development Plan have focused on the freedom of migration to facilitate the increasingly globalised world.

Ministry of labor has established a one-stop service office known as Thailand Overseas Employment Administration (TOEA) to facilitate workers who wish to work overseas in both employment and financial issues. Thai emigration workers have become one of the 10 targeted groups for further development under the master plan of Ministry of Labor during the financial year of 2007 – 2010. Various measures have been established to assist overseas Thai workers. International policies have been directed to promote new overseas labor market channel.

#### 1) Thai national policies toward emigration

Following is the list of related law and national policies for emigration

- **Constitution of the Kingdom of Thailand B.E. 2550 (2007)**

The Constitution states that “everyone has equal rights and freedom.” This applies to the processes of job applications.

- **Job Placement and Job Seeker Protection Act B.E. 2544 (2001)**

The act indicates the procedures required for legally working abroad in 5 major categories which are

- i. Recruitment agency**

This act protects employees from deception by recruitment agencies. A person who wishes to register as a recruitment agency will be carefully screened by government officials. Recruitment agencies must pay 5 million baht to government as a guaranteed in case the agencies could not follow the agreement<sup>7</sup>. An agency can immediately makes jobs announcement once it has a license.

There has been an increase in number of illegal recruitment agencies, Department of Employment advises prospect employees to be cautious. TOEA recommends that the prospect employees:

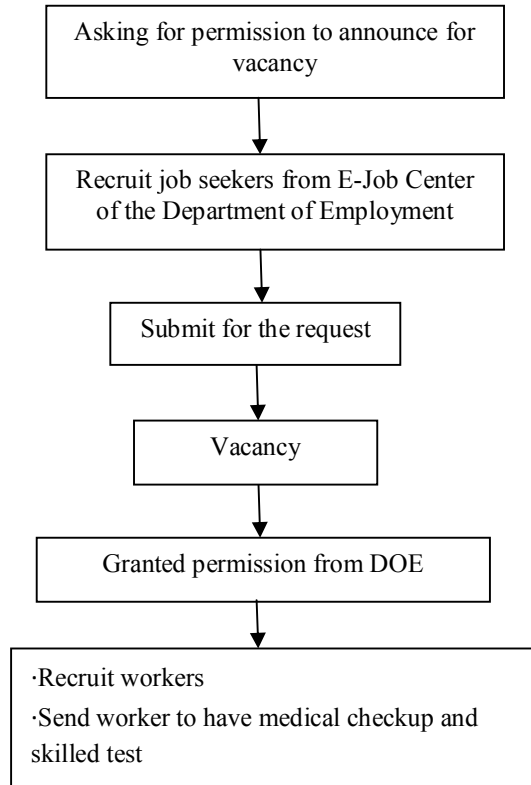
- Recheck the name of recruitment agency with Department of Employment
- Inquire to see the original permit license
- Overhead cost should be paid via money transfer
- If the agency does not contact back for one month, then immediately contact the Department of Employment

---

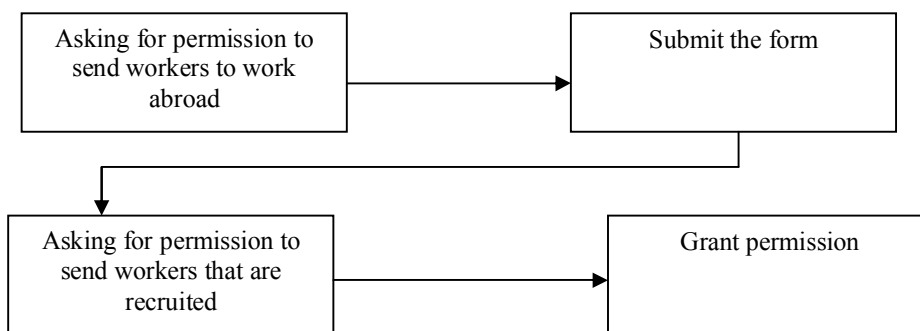
<sup>7</sup> <http://www.ipd-doe.com/content/WebboardAnswer.asp?GID=13640> access into information on 20 September 2011

**Figure 9:** The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by recruitment agencies

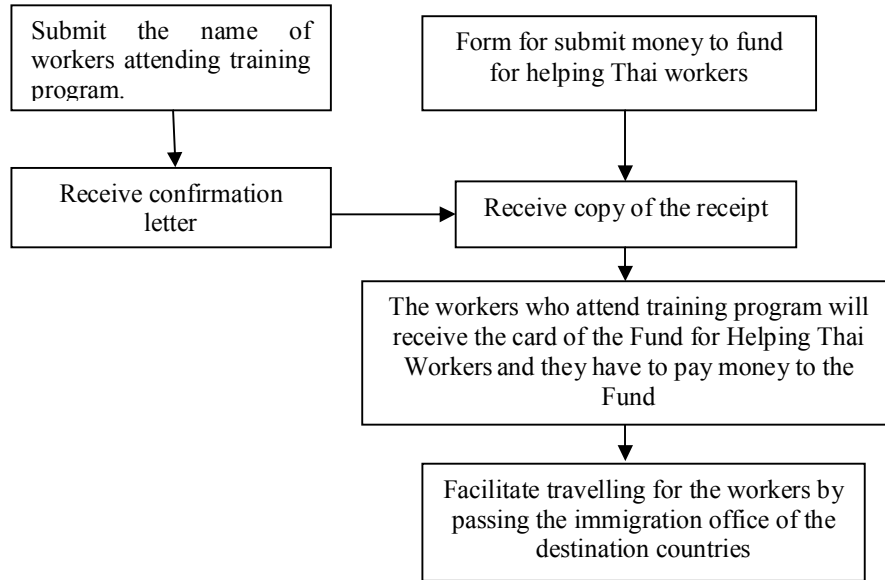
1. Preparing Thai workers to work overseas



2. Asking for permission to send workers



3. Sending workers to be trained and send money to the Fund (for helping Thai workers)

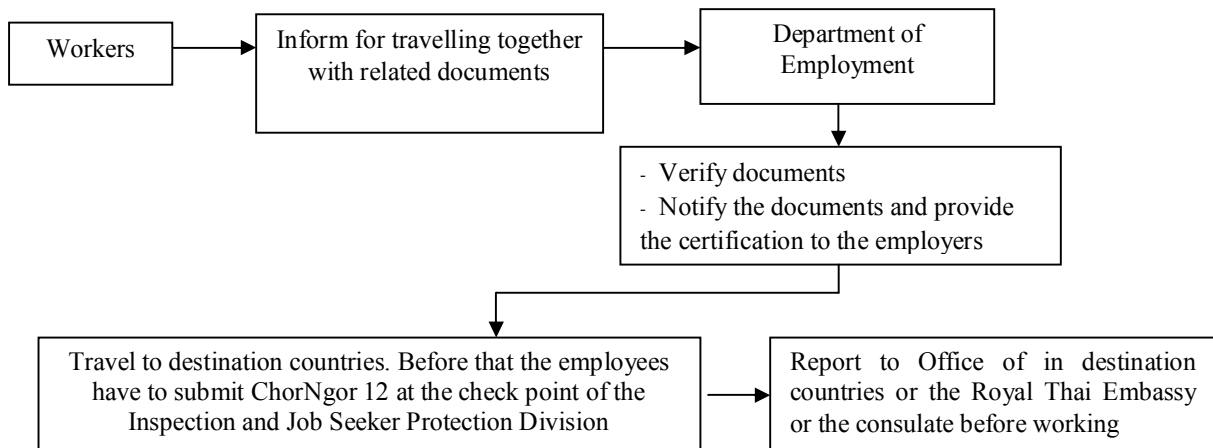


Source: Thailand Overseas Employment Administration

**ii. Self-Arrangement**

Self-arrangement employees have to contact their employers in the receiving countries directly; employees have to report their status before leaving and after arriving to Thailand, and during their vacation in Thailand at Thailand Overseas Employment Administration (TOEA). Self-arrangement can be categorized into two types; first time emigration and re-entry. For the first time emigration, after arriving at the receiving countries, they must report to the Office of Labor Affair at either the Royal Thai Embassy or the Royal Thai Consulate.

**Figure 10: Self-arrangement procedures**



Source: Thailand Overseas Employment Administration

### **iii. Department of Employment**

This is the safest and the cheapest way to apply for work overseas although the process may be time consuming. There is no service fee from Department of Employment; employees are however responsible for their expenses such as airplane ticket, visa fee, physical check-up, etc. After government officers have finished with the documents and background check, the prospect employees can file for their working visa. The training will be provided by the Department of Employment before they leave Thailand.

The Ministry of Labor has established the Department of Employment as the main organization in distributing Thai workers abroad. This is due to the fact that foreign employers are not permitted to recruit for employees directly unless they have contacted with recruitment or government agencies.

The Department of Employment assigned Thailand Overseas Employment (TOEA) as a representative for foreign employers. TOEA will be responsible for recruiting employees and sending them to foreign employers. In addition, TOEA will help with travelling documents for employees without any charges. The process of sending Thai workers to work abroad can be divided into 5 steps as the following:

## **Step 1: Employers prepare documents**

1.1 Employers must prepare the following documents:

- Letter of Power of Attorney that to certify that employers assigned DOE as the representative in sending employers
- Requisition Letter or Demand Letter which states the type of work, nature of work, number of workers, qualification, and working conditions. In addition, the document will state wages, working hours, duration of hiring and benefit and welfare.
- A copy of Corporation Registration
- Employment Contract that specifies the condition of work
- Documents granted by governments of employers' countries which permit the employer to employ foreign workers and for foreign workers to work in their countries.

1.2 The employers have to submit the aforementioned documents to the office of TOEA or the Royal Thai Embassy or the Consulate of employers' countries for the documents and contracts to be checked

## **Step 2: Employer submits the request form to the DOE**

- The employers submit the documents as mentioned in 1.1 to the DOE. The documents may be sent directly to DOE or sent to the Royal Thai Embassy or the Consulate.

## **Step 3: The application**

- 3.1. Select the workers from E-Job centers or general announcements
- 3.2. Check related documents of workers
- 3.3. Check worker's qualification (5 minutes per person)

## **Step 4: Recruitment**

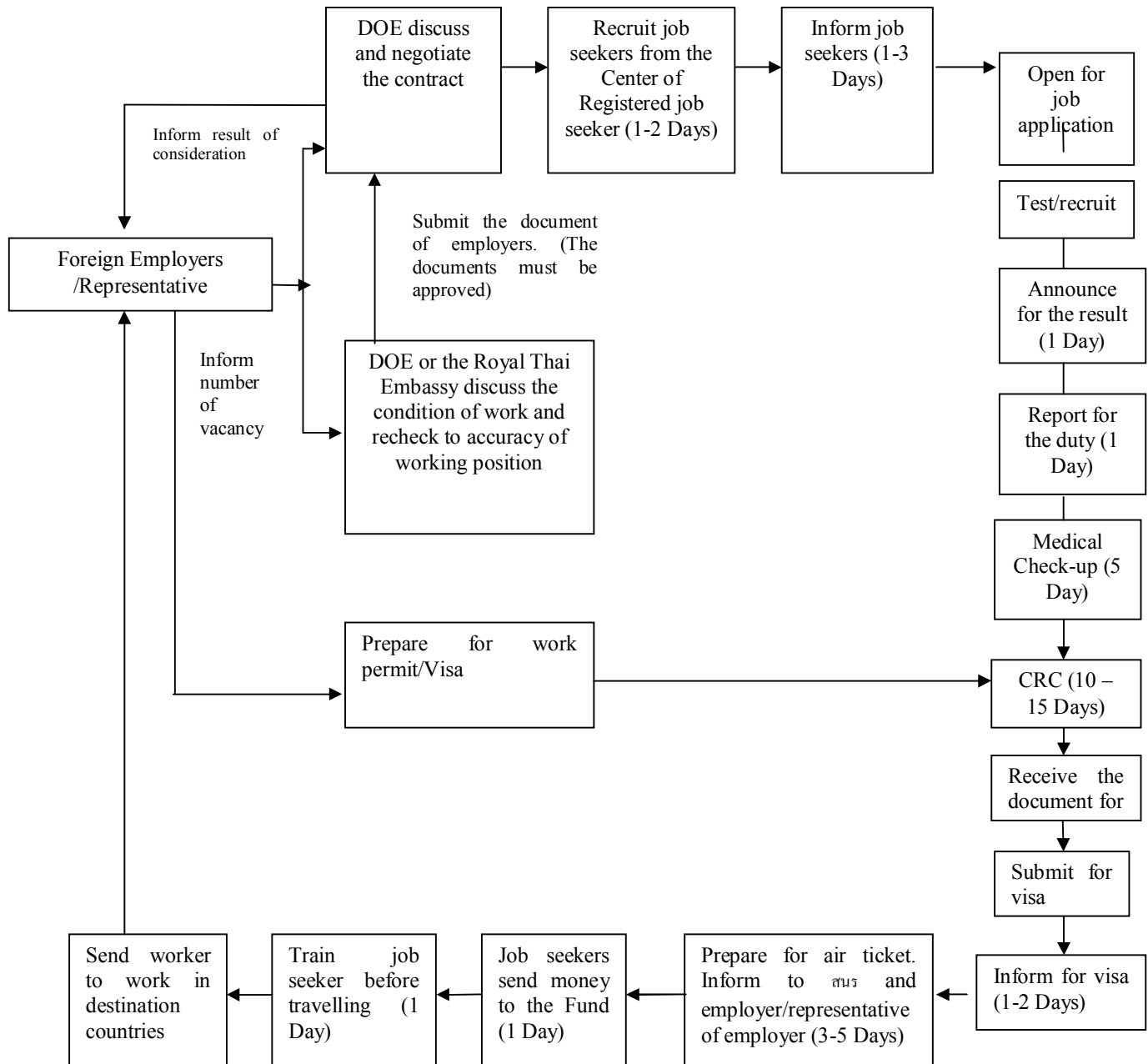
DOE recruits workers. In this step, the DOE may work with foreign employers.

## **Step 5: Report for the duty**

- Workers who passed the recruitment process must report and submit their documents to TOEA. (It takes 1-2 days)

- Physical Examination
- Criminal Records Check (CRC), process of criminal records check will be coordinate with the Criminal Investigation Division (CID). This process may spend 10 – 15 days.
- Workers will receive the document submitted for visa. It takes between 1 – 2 days.
- TOEA will reserve air tickets for employees, notwithstanding TOEA may coordinate with employers in order to pick up the employees. (It takes 3-5 days)
- Employees must apply for the Fund for Helping Thai Workers that will insure the employees if an emergency occur. (It takes 1 day)
- Employee must attend training program provided by TOEA. (It is a 1 day training program.)
- TOEA sends employees to work abroad

**Figure 11:** The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by Department of Employment (DOE)



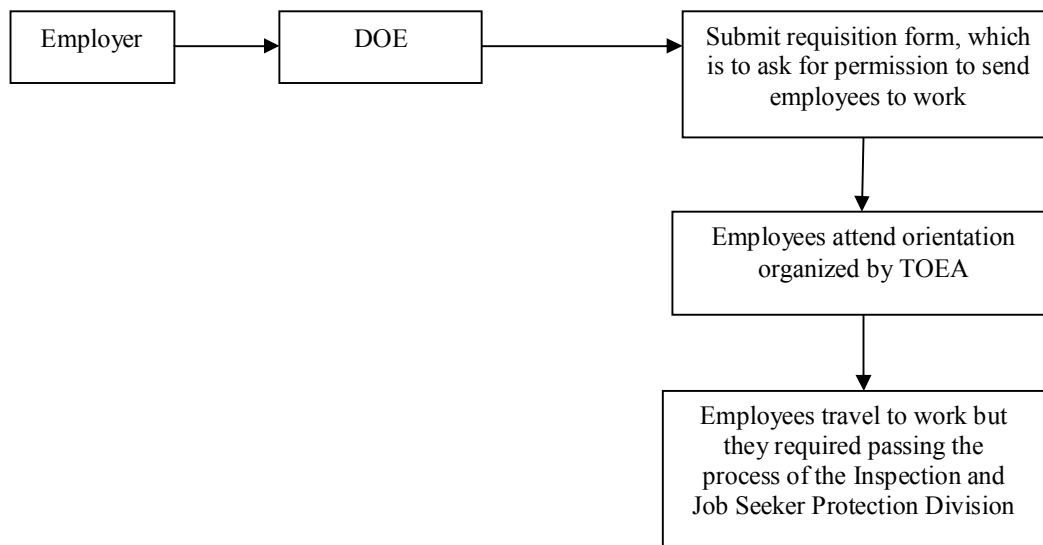
Source: Thailand Overseas Employment Administration



**iv. Employers sending employees directly to work abroad**

Employer who wishes to expatriate their employees to work abroad must file following documents; letter from the overseas company, working contract and name list to the Department of Employment. After those documents have been approved then the employee will have to bring their employees to the training program provided by the Department of Employment.

**Figure 12:** The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by employers to work



Source: Thailand Overseas Employment Administration

**v. Employer sending their employees abroad for training purposes**

The process is similar to that when employer sends their employees abroad to work. However, this can be categorized into two types: (1) more than 45 days and (2) less than 45 days. The processes have to be approved by the Department of Employment.

There are various reasons for emigrating. The data from Thailand Overseas Employment Administration shows that the proportion of Thai workers going abroad with the purpose of training or skill development is only around 5 percents (TOEA, 2009). Those workers who are sent abroad with the purpose of skill development have to work with their employers when their training program finish. Employers are required to inform the Director-General of Department of

Employment within 15 days after their employees have returned to work. Theoretically, sending Thai workers to train abroad can be classified into two main categories;

·Employers sending their employees to train abroad with duration less than 45 days are required to inform the Director-General of Department of Employment or the representatives of the Director-General of Department of Employment before sending their employees abroad.

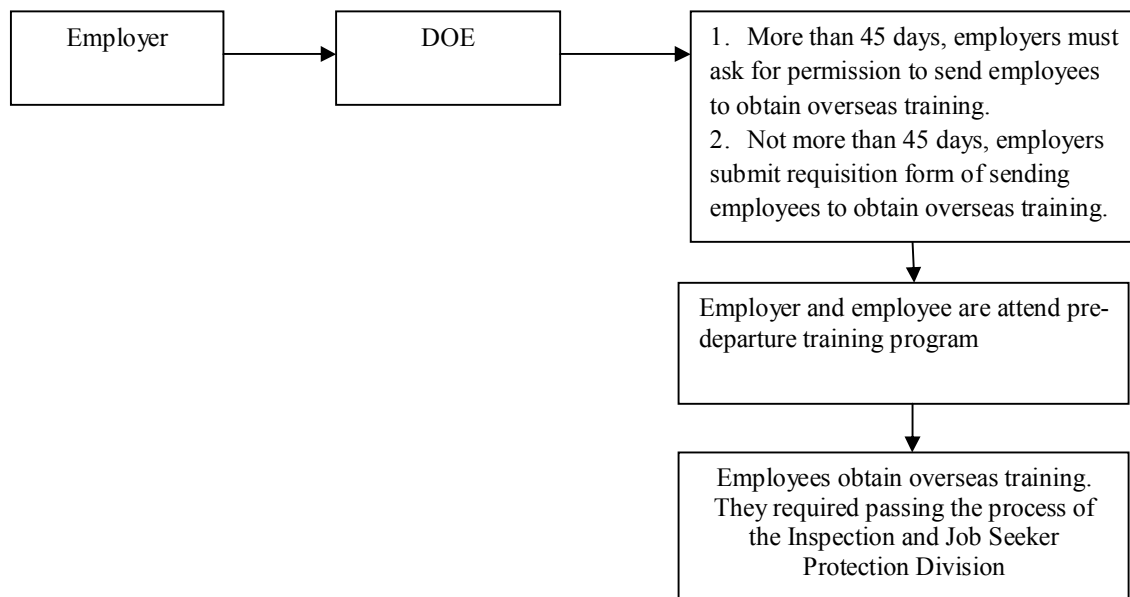
·Employers sending their employees to train abroad with duration more than 45 days are required to ask for permission from the Director-General of Department of Employment or the representatives of the Director-General of Department of Employment.

Employers must have the necessary documents; contracts between employers and the training providers in the destination countries, and letter of confirmation which permits workers to be trained in the destination countries. The duration of the training program must not be longer than one year. Employees are required to attend the orientation and to pass the process of the Inspection and Job Seekers Protection Division. Because workers have been sent for training purposes, employers must pay employees the salary the rate that they would have obtained if they were to work in Thailand. The allowance benefits and welfares must be provided for employees at the rates set by DOE:

- The allowance benefit and welfare for employee who attended the training program in Europe, North America, and Australia must be no less than 20,000 baht per month.
- The allowance benefit and welfare for employee who attended the training program in Japan, Taiwan, Korea, Israel, and Hong Kong must be no less than 12,500 baht per month
- The allowance benefit and welfare for employees who attended the training program in Singapore, Brunei, Malaysia, Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Arab Emirates, Oman, Qatar, Kuwait, and Libya must be no less than 8,000 baht per month.
- The allowance benefit and welfare for employees who attended the training program abroad must be no less than 6,000 baht per month

- During the training program, travelling expenses, food, accommodation and medication fees must be paid for by their employers.

**Figure 13:** The procedures of sending Thai workers abroad by their employers for training purposes



Source: Thailand Overseas Employment Administration

It is apparent that recruitment agencies are popular among Thai overseas workers; however it has been found that its popularity has decreased in the recent years while other channels such as self-arrangement and the services provided by the Department of Employment have increased. Self-arrangement has increased in popularity possibly because relatives who have worked abroad tend to persuade their relatives and people they know to work with the same foreign employers.

Ratchniyom and Kosalakorn (2009) mentioned that construction skilled workers tend to self-arrange themselves and use the services provided by the DOE rather than recruitment agencies because the charges by the recruitment agencies are expensive and therefore workers tried to avoid recruitment agencies.

**vi. The Fund for helping Thai overseas workers**

In 1986 the Ministry of Labor had established the Fund under Job Replacement and Job Seeker Protection Act (B.E. 2528) which aimed to assist Thai overseas workers. The main objective was to help Thai overseas workers and prospect Thai overseas workers. Overseas workers who used the Department of Employment channel, recruitment agency channel and self-arrangement channel are all qualified members. Those members would have to pay the member fees; the prices vary for different countries.

1. 500 baht: European Countries, North America Countries, Australian countries, Japan, Taiwan, and South Korea
2. 400 baht: Brunei Qatar, Kuwait, Bahrain, Oman, Israel, Saudi Arabia, Morocco, Jordan, UAE, Djibouti, Tunisia, Sudan, Somalia, Algeria, Libya, Lebanon, Singapore, Yemen, Egypt, Iraq, Iran, Mauritania,
3. 300 baht: countries that not belong in 1 and 2

**Benefits for members**

1. If employees are neglected by their employers, the Fund will pay for the actual cost or no more than 30,000 baht for travel expenses
2. Accommodation, food, healthcare, and other related cost will be paid to employees during the difficult times while staying overseas. The Fund will be paid for the actual cost or no more than 30,000 baht.
3. Medicare for accidents occurred before leaving Thailand; the Fund will pay for the actual cost or no more than 30,000 baht.
4. In case of an accident which leads to any disabilities both inside and outside Thailand, compensation will be paid for 30,000 baht per person
5. In case of deportation due to serious illness, the Fund will pay
  - 25,000 baht for those who had been stayed more than the first 6 month

- 15,000 baht for those who had been stayed less than first 6 month
6. Lawyer fee will be paid for an actual cost or no more than 100,000 baht
7. In case of death
- An actual cost or no more than 50,000 baht will be paid for bringing the body back to hometown
  - 40,000 baht will be paid to relatives

The fund will cover duration of working in overseas. If employees renew the contract or look for another job overseas, the fund will also cover for another next 5 years.

### **1.6.2 Protection of overseas workers**

The Act mentioned in the previous section specifies the process of process of applying and establishing legal recruitment agencies, parties who violated the law will receive penalties. The aim of this Act is to protect workers would wish to work overseas and to regulate recruitment agencies. The limitation of this Act is that it cannot protect workers after their arrival in the destination countries. These include the followings.

- **Labor Protection Act B.E. 2551 (2008)**

Workers that have been sent by their employers to either work or train will be protected under this Act.

- **Skill Development Promotion Act B.E. 2545 (2002)**

Prospect employees required to take skills tests must take them at the Institution of Skills Development. This Act aims to encourage skills development to enhance skills and capabilities.

- **Protection of Thai workers abroad under MoU**

Under the Memorandum of Understanding (MoU), the governments will monitor for exploitation and labor trafficking. MoU will protect emigrant workers in the following ways:

- Work contract has to be defined in at least two languages (Thai, and the receiving country's language and/or English). Name of employer, workplace, and business type and job description will be indicated in the contract. It will guarantee employee's position and protect employ from receiving unqualified employees. It also prohibits employees to work across industrial or business until they have been approved by the present and new employers.
- Duration of work is agreed under a MoU, this can protect employee from exploitation for example duration of IMM will be 3 years, duration of Employment Permit System (EPS) will be 1 year and can extend no more than 3 years, duration of work in Israel will be no more than 5 years. The MoU can guarantee that at least worker will receive no less than minimum wage for example EPS will guarantee minimum wage at least 700,600 won.

### **1.6.3 Government Agencies**

The Ministry of Labor is the main governing body consists of the following departments:

- Department of Employment
- Department of Skill Development
- Department of Labor Protection and Welfare
- Office of Social Security

Under the Department of Employment, the main office in charge of taking care of Thai overseas workers is Thailand Overseas Employment Administration (TOEA). TOEA was set up with to cooperate between the public and private sectors during the process of recruiting and sending workers abroad. The office itself consists of staffs from the Department of Employment, National Police Bureau, and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. TOEA helps to facilitate Thai overseas workers in matters related to their jobs, thereby reducing the cost of the middlemen or agencies that could have been involved.

Thai workers, recruitment agencies, and foreign employers can benefit from TOEA in the following ways:

- Utilizing the Overseas Job-seekers Registration Center which is a labor bank for overseas employers and recruitment agencies that can be used to select workers. Job-seekers from all over the country who want to go overseas for work must register themselves at this center in order to have access to opportunities.
- Issuance of passports by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- The granting of permission to proceed with the process of overseas placement by private recruitment agencies.
- Aid Fund for Overseas Workers Application.
- The granting of permission to set up an overseas recruitment agency.
- Investigating criminal records of Thai workers in cooperation with the National Police Bureau.
- Pre-departure Training Center.
- Provision of overseas public employment service free of charge.

Furthermore, there are 13 labor affair offices overseas located in 11 countries in order to facilitate Thai overseas workers that are

- |                         |                 |
|-------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Riyadh, Saudi Arabia | 8. Singapore    |
| 2. Jeddah, Saudi Arabia | 9. Malaysia     |
| 3. Israel               | 10. Brunei      |
| 4. Japan                | 11. South Korea |
| 5. Hong Kong            | 12. Germany     |

6. Taiwan Taipei,

13. Geneva, Switzerland

7. Taiwan Kaohsiung,

The main responsibility of those overseas offices is to protect workers' rights. Furthermore, those offices have to:

- Provide basic knowledge about the countries; such as labor law, tax filing, cultures, etc.
- Analyze the labor market situation and trend of a certain region
- Meet with both employers and Thai Workers to improve their relationships and solve problems between the two parties.
- Look for the labor expanding opportunities

Since government officers are limited in manpower, many Thai workers countries such as Hong Kong established volunteer project system to help facilitate government and Thai workers.

### **1.7 Section summary**

In summary, the trend of Thai workers emigrating to work overseas has been declining slightly; this could be a result of a global recession that has been ongoing since 2007. However, remittance still remains an important economic source for low income families in Thailand.

Under the current system, there are various problems with the process of deployment. Despite the improvements in the law and regulations, numerous Thai workers are still being abused and/or discriminated. This is due to several reasons; one of the common reasons being corruption. The lack of knowledge and language skills by workers also made them even more prone to exploitation.



## 2. Impact of Emigration on the economy and labor market

For the country of origin the outflows of labor have an impact to the economy and labor market. Outflow of labor means lower unemployment and the remittance contributed to the total GDP. However, the effects will be different in each country. Some countries experienced ‘human capital flight’ or more commonly known as ‘brain drain’; where there is a large scale of emigration of knowledgeable or technically skilled individuals, this will be regarded as an economic cost. Another negative impact encountered by some countries is that the heavy outflows of unskilled workers have lead to higher demand for unskilled workers in the country.

In this section, the study does not intend to measure the macroeconomic impacts of remittances and local markets due to time and data constraints. However, the study is fortunate to learn that The National Statistical Office has added questions in The Socio-economic Survey Rounds which allow us to distinguish households that have some member ever migrate to work in domestic market and abroad. Details of analysis are covered in the following section.

### 2.1 Descriptive Analysis on Household Socio-Economic Survey

In this section, the household socio-economic survey will be used to determine the effects of labor migration on livelihood of emigrant families and the way in which international migration affects domestic household’s welfare together with reasons or incentives to move will also be observed. The result of the analysis will be divided into two parts. The **first part** is a presentation of descriptive analysis in which comparative analysis of factors influencing two groups of household: one with emigrating member<sup>8</sup> and one without<sup>9</sup> (in the past 10 years) is examined. The **second part** is analysis of factors affecting household’s welfare comparing between emigrated household and non emigrated household by using Multiple Regression Analysis.

---

<sup>8</sup> Household with emigrating member is the household with at least one emigrating member or used to have a member emigrating to work abroad

<sup>9</sup> Household without any emigrating members is the household without any members emigrating to work abroad but may emigrate to participate in other activities both inside and outside the country such as to have their own family, to study, to be a soldier, and others.

### **2.1.1 Descriptive Overview of Household's Socio-Economic Condition**

In this part, we will analyze the data from household socio-economic surveyed in 2006, 2007 and 2009 conducted by the National Statistical Office (NSO) to collect data on household's income, expenditure, debt status, asset, and residence type<sup>10</sup>. The data are collected every two years until recently that the data are being collected monthly. The research team has examined four aspects of the data including migration overview, household's source of income, household's type of expenditure, and remittances, comparing between household with at least one member emigrating to work abroad and one without. The analysis will present the following topics:

1. Migration overview
2. Sources of income of emigrating households
3. Types of expenditure of emigrating households
4. Remittances

#### **1) Migration Overview**

Working abroad is still vital to some groups of Thai working age population; it allows them to gain higher income and thus perhaps providing them a chance to escape from poverty and indebtedness.

Emigration also has an impact on domestic economy in many aspects; for example, it helps to reduce unemployment and underemployment. It also brings in foreign currencies into domestic circulation. Remittance sent back to domestic country from abroad also helps to stimulate economic growth. According to literature reviewed in the previous section, in many countries, remittance has become a major proportion in Gross National Product (GNP) and Foreign Direct Investment (FDI). Moreover, other family members can use the remittances from migrant workers to pay back loans and purchase household goods so as to accumulate more physical assets or wealth that will lead to better livelihood and higher overall welfare of the family.

---

<sup>10</sup> These three surveys have questions on ever emigrated household member in the past ten years.

This section presents a comparison of an overview of international migration between household with at least one family member emigrating to work abroad and one without any member emigrating. Various characteristics of the household head are taken into consideration; gender, age, education level, marital status, and number of household members in order to accurately reflect the factors influencing the emigrant's decision to work abroad.

**Table 1:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households

Unit: Household

Migration	2006	2007	2009
<b>Whole Kingdom</b>			
Migrating to work abroad	282,615	252,620	298,504
(%)	(1.57)	(1.39)	(1.52)
Not migrating	17,768,743	17,925,627	19,280,716
(%)	(98.43)	(98.61)	(98.48)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>18,051,358</b>	<b>18,178,247</b>	<b>19,579,220</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: Households not migrating means households that do not move to work abroad but includes movement for other activities within the country.

Table 1 compares households with at least one migrating member with households without any migrating member. Out of the households surveyed; 1.57% has at least one emigrating member in 2006, this number decreased slightly to 1.52% in 2009. Data from the Labor Situation Report carried out by the Ministry of Labor of these three years pointed out that the number of registered Thai workers applying to work abroad with the approval of the Department of Employment has increased from the previous year. However, it should be noted that this number included those who have migrated for works via all channels; agency both legal and illegal. This number also depends on other factors such as the number of workers in each country each year, diplomatic relations, the economy and demand for labor in each destination country.

**Table 2:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by regions

Unit: Household

<b>Migration</b>	<b>2006</b>	<b>(%)</b>	<b>2007</b>	<b>(%)</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>(%)</b>
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Migrating to work abroad	10,117	(0.52)	7,137	(0.36)	6,694	(0.33)
Not migrating	1,932,656	(99.48)	1,974,006	(99.64)	2,035,534	(99.67)
<b>Number of Households</b>	<b>1,942,773</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>1,981,143</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,042,229</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central (include Bangkok and peripherals)</b>						
Migrating to work abroad	11,752	(0.26)	12,592	(0.27)	14,342	(0.3)
Not migrating	4,424,911	(99.74)	4,604,024	(99.73)	4,824,779	(99.7)
<b>Number of Households</b>	<b>4,436,664</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,616,616</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,839,122</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Migrating to work abroad	54,844	(1.55)	54,915	(1.48)	54,639	(1.35)
Not migrating	3,477,370	(98.45)	3,664,219	(98.52)	3,977,853	(98.65)
<b>Number of Households</b>	<b>3,532,215</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>3,719,134</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,032,493</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Migrating to work abroad	186,323	(3.22)	169,608	(2.61)	206,440	(3.01)
Not migrating	5,602,297	(96.78)	6,320,003	(97.39)	6,655,584	(96.99)
<b>Number of Households</b>	<b>5,788,621</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>6,489,611</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>6,862,025</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Migrating to work abroad	19,576	(0.83)	26,892	(1.08)	38,373	(1.42)
Not migrating	2,331,505	(99.17)	2,461,002	(98.92)	2,666,736	(98.58)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,351,082</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,487,894</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,705,110</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

Remarks: Households not migrating means households that do not move to work abroad but includes movement for other activities within the country.

When the results are classified into regions, it is apparent that the North East (the poorest region) is the region with the highest number of households with at least one member migrating to work abroad; which was 3.22% in 2006, 2.61% and 3.01% in 2007 and 2009 respectively. In the Central region including Bangkok and Bangkok Metropolitan Region (the richest region) have the least number of households with at least a member emigrating to work abroad which was 0.26%, 0.27% and 0.30% in 2006, 2007 and 2009 respectively.

**Table 3:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by gender of household head

Unit: Household

	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Male</b>	12,315,233	130,294	12,307,337	113,452	13,000,452	141,280
(%)	(69.30)	(46.10)	(68.66)	(44.91)	(67.43)	(47.33)
<b>Female</b>	5,453,509	152,320	5,618,290	139,168	6,280,263	157,223
(%)	(30.69)	(53.89)	(31.34)	(55.09)	(32.57)	(52.67)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>17,768,742</b>	<b>282,615</b>	<b>17,925,627</b>	<b>252,620</b>	<b>19,280,716</b>	<b>298,504</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

When we take into account of gender of household heads (from Table 3), we have found out that the tendency to migrate is not significantly different between male and female household heads. Migration in households with a male as a head declined in 2007, and increased in 2009. Households with a female as a head also experienced a similar trend, a decline in migration in 2007, followed with an increase in 2009. However, if we compare the two, we have found that households with female heads have higher tendency to migrate compares to that with male heads.

**Table 4:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by age of household head

Unit: Household

Age	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
1. Less than 16 years old	31,732	0.00	22,791	1,836	9,150	243
(%)	(0.18)	(0.00)	(0.13)	(0.73)	(0.05)	(0.08)
2. 16-25 years old	675,282	9,528	608,004	5,664	562,360	1,158
(%)	(3.80)	(3.37)	(3.39)	(2.24)	(2.92)	(0.39)
3. 26-35 years old	2,404,588	33,264	2,217,856	23,535	2,032,049	31,886
(%)	(13.53)	(11.77)	(12.37)	(9.32)	(10.54)	(10.68)

Age	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
4.36-45 years old	4,256,242	57,968	4,184,153	50,552	4,314,094	61,758
(%)	(23.95)	(20.51)	(23.34)	(20.01)	(22.38)	(20.69)
5.46-55 years old	4,334,085	68,350	4,407,807	61,588	5,022,686	62,533
(%)	(24.39)	(24.18)	(24.59)	(24.38)	(26.05)	(20.95)
6.56-65 years old	3,055,005	68,838	3,270,808	69,553	3,770,824	76,599
(%)	(17.19)	(24.36)	(18.25)	(27.53)	(19.56)	(25.66)
7.66-75 years old	2,026,812	35,849	2,183,038	26,863	2,353,784	42,544
(%)	(11.41)	(12.68)	(12.18)	(10.63)	(12.21)	(14.25)
8. More than 75 years old	984,996	8,818	1,031,170	13,029	1,215,770	21,784
(%)	(5.54)	(3.12)	(5.75)	(5.16)	(6.31)	(7.30)
<b>Number of households</b>	17,768,743	282,615	17,925,627	252,620	19,280,716	298,504
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

Table 4 shows that household heads are generally older in households with at least one emigrating member than those households without. That is, there is the highest number of households with at least one emigrating member in 56-65 years old cohort, and highest number of households without any emigrating member in 46-55 years old cohort. These numbers are consistent throughout the three years of observation. Additionally, the age of the household head can also reflect the age of other family members. Older household heads tend to be the ones with migrating members because they tend to have more working-age members than households with younger household heads whose family members are still dependent and are in schools.

The migration trend during the period of observation fluctuates in the same manner. That is, it started to increase from less than 16 years old range, and reaches its peak at 56-65 years old cohort and gradually declined afterward. Households with no emigrating members also experiences similar trends that is, non-migrating households increased until it reached 46-55 years old cohort and declined afterward. This trend could come mainly from increasing number of households in Thailand.

**Table 5:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by educational level of household head

Unit: Household

Educational Level	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
Pre-primary education	64	0	150	0	199	0
(%)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Primary education	11,587,108	213,555	11,734,874	189,472	12,337,237	226,412
(%)	(69.71)	(80.74)	(69.75)	(82.50)	(67.89)	(80.80)
Lower-secondary education	1,644,129	21,186	1,645,090	19,504	1,842,928	19,079
(%)	(9.89)	(8.01)	(9.78)	(8.49)	(10.14)	(6.81)
Lower-vocational education	1,319	1,319	754	0	448	0
(%)	(0.01)	(0.50)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Upper-secondary education Level	1,070,850	15,173	1,063,180	8,218	1,215,268	18,778
(%)	(6.44)	(5.74)	(6.32)	(5.58)	(6.69)	(6.70)
Upper-vocational education	488,946	3,824	511,287	1,576	571,261	3,209
(%)	(2.94)	(1.45)	(3.04)	(0.69)	(3.14)	(1.15)
Upper-secondary education	47,904	0	40,643	91	39,778	923
(%)	(0.29)	(0.00)	(0.24)	(0.04)	(0.22)	(0.33)
High vocational/Technical	434,116	2,214	466,092	2,558	565,788	4,001
(%)	(2.61)	(0.84)	(2.77)	(1.11)	(3.11)	(1.43)
University	1,201,339	7,243	1,191,651	8,069	1,361,135	5,452
(%)	(7.23)	(2.74)	(7.08)	(3.51)	(7.49)	(1.95)
Diploma degree upper Bachelor degree	1,273	0	990	0	3,878	0
(%)	(0.01)	(0.00)	(0.01)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.02)
Master degree	127,871	0	148,091	176	212,579	2,245
(%)	(0.77)	(0.00)	(0.88)	(0.08)	(1.17)	(0.80)
Diploma degree upper Master degree	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
(%)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Doctoral degree	4,079	0	9,676	0	10,083	0
(%)	(0.02)	(0.00)	(0.06)	(0.00)	(0.06)	(0.00)
Diploma degree upper Doctoral degree	0	0	0	0	0	0
(%)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

Educational Level	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
Certificate in specialist medicine	1,562	0.00	47	0.00	520	0.00
(%)	(0.01)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Other education	11,801	0.00	11,498	0.00	9,620	116
(%)	(0.07)	(0.00)	(0.07)	(0.00)	(0.05)	(0.04)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>16,622,362</b>	<b>264,513</b>	<b>16,824,021</b>	<b>229,663</b>	<b>18,171,107</b>	<b>280,215</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

From the observations, the household head's educational levels were not high in both households; with and without migrating member. We have found that household heads with primary education have the highest migration rate of 80.74% in 2006, 82.50% in 2007 and 80.80% in 2009. Of all three years of study, we have found no migration of household head with a doctoral degree. It can be infer that most migrants do not have high educational level. They are mostly primary school graduates.

**Table 6:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by marital status of household head

Unit: Household

Marital Status	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
1. Never married	1,374,042	12,004	1,396,203	5,251	1,435,911	5,686
(%)	7.74	4.25	7.80	2.09	7.45	1.91
2. Married	12,734,327	210,093	12,824,043	197,066	13,617,594	229,931
(%)	71.74	74.34	71.60	78.56	70.65	77.05
3. Widowed	2,728,003	54,570	2,780,676	46,792	3,178,361	58,354
(%)	15.37	19.31	15.53	18.49	16.49	19.56
4. Divorced	432,559	4,051	397,081	604	518,973	2,692
(%)	2.44	1.43	2.22	0.24	2.69	0.90
5. Separated	475,885	1,850	507,508	1,138	521,339	1,744
(%)	2.68	0.65	2.83	0.45	2.70	0.58
6. Married but unknown status	6,261	47	4,385	0	3,394	0



Marital Status	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	0.04	0.02	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.00
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>17,751,076</b>	<b>282,615</b>	<b>17,909,895</b>	<b>250,851</b>	<b>19,275,572</b>	<b>298,406</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

Table 6 shows that there is no significant difference in the distribution of household head's marital status in both migrating household and non-migrating household; that is, most of household heads are already married. There are slightly higher numbers of households with emigrating member whose household head is married than those without an emigrating member. Household with emigrating members that are married were 74.34% in 2006, 78.56% in 2007 and 77.05% in 2009. Household without an emigrating members that are married were 71.74% in 2006, 71.60% in 2007 and 70.65% in 2009. The trends and figures were similar for both households with migrating member and households without.

**Table 7:** Number and percentage of migrating and non-migrating households classified by family members

Unit: Household

Family Members	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
1. 1-3 people	10,228,325	162,834	250,851	130,656	11,366,488	169,952
(%)	(57.56)	(57.62)	(3.21)	(51.72)	(58.95)	(56.93)
2. 4-6 people	6,859,837	106,091	6,931,787	107,907	7,162,462	111,661
(%)	(38.61)	(37.54)	(88.68)	(42.72)	(37.15)	(37.41)
3. 7-10 people	661,812	13,690	613,457	14,002	727,038	16,054
(%)	(3.72)	(4.84)	(7.85)	(5.54)	(3.77)	(5.38)
4. More than 10 people	18,768	0	20,147	54	24,728	838
(%)	(0.11)	(0.00)	(0.26)	(0.02)	(0.13)	(0.28)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>17,768,742</b>	<b>282,615</b>	<b>7,816,242</b>	<b>252,620</b>	<b>19,280,716</b>	<b>298,504</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009.

The data shows rather conclusively that the higher the number of family members the less tendency for family to migrate. Migration rate is the highest in households with 1-3 members, and is the lowest in households with more than 10 members.

## 2) Sources of income of emigrating households

The National Statistical Office has conducted the survey on household income by classifying the source of income into three categories: (1) money income, (2) income in-kind and (3) income from other sources. The research team has merged all the mentioned items into the ‘average month total income per household’ and using the money income to calculate the ‘average monthly current income per household’.

**Table 8:** Average money income (major items) classified by types of income; average total income and average current income

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Total</b>						
1-Average total income per household	17,744	20,442	18,591	23,518	20,890	21,669
2-Average current income per household	17,493	20,237	18,227	23,181	20,545	21,025
3-Average total income per capita	6,124	6,849	6,487	7,725	7,237	7,162
4-Average current income per capita	6,029	6,774	6,367	7,640	7,108	6,981

Unit: Baht  
Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

It has been found that on average, households with at least one family member migrating to work abroad receive higher ‘average monthly total income’ and ‘average total income per capita’ than households without a family member migrating throughout the surveyed periods. Similarly, both average total income per capita and average current income per capital were higher for individuals in migrating households than non-migrating households in 2007 and 2008; however the trend is reversed in 2009.

**Table 9:** Income and percentage of average total income per capita classified by residential areas

Unit: Households

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	4,046,194	29,845	3,998,972	24,838	4,266,772	27,537
(%)	(71.48)	(64.52)	(69.68)	(65.74)	(66.24)	(60.08)
10,000-20,000 baht	1,107,112	10,191	1,189,342	7,533	1,461,538	11,060
(%)	(19.56)	(22.03)	(20.72)	(19.94)	(22.69)	(24.13)
20,001-40,000 baht	393,133	3,789	436,574	2,381	540,884	5,728
(%)	(6.95)	(8.19)	(7.61)	(6.30)	(8.40)	(12.50)
40,001-100,000 baht	97,241	2,432	92,730	1,758	150,298	1,511
(%)	(1.72)	(5.26)	(1.62)	(4.65)	(2.33)	(3.30)
More than 100,000 baht	16,719	0	21,399	1,268	21,587	0
(%)	(0.30)	(0.00)	(0.37)	(3.36)	(0.34)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,660,401</b>	<b>46,258</b>	<b>5,739,019</b>	<b>37,780</b>	<b>6,441,081</b>	<b>45,838</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	11,120,073	208,987	11,100,520	183,587	11,382,212	203,960
(%)	(91.84)	(88.42)	(91.09)	(85.45)	(88.65)	(80.72)
10,000-20,000 baht	728,977	23,243	827,649	26,114	1,094,592	41,236
(%)	(6.02)	(9.83)	(6.79)	(12.16)	(8.53)	(16.32)
20,001-40,000 baht	215,376	3,404	214,161	5,011	304,366	5,710
(%)	(1.78)	(1.44)	(1.76)	(2.33)	(2.37)	(2.26)
40,001-100,000 baht	38,569	720	37,959	125	52,532	1,758
(%)	(0.32)	(0.31)	(0.31)	(0.06)	(0.41)	(0.70)
More than 100,000 baht	5,343	0	6,318	0	5,930	0
(%)	(0.04)	(0.00)	(0.05)	(0.00)	(0.05)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,108,341</b>	<b>236,356</b>	<b>12,186,608</b>	<b>214,839</b>	<b>12,839,634</b>	<b>252,666</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

The data in Table 9 shows an observable general trend that the number of household decrease as the household income increase in both inside and outside municipal areas, with migrating and

non-migrating households, and therefore this is not informative or conclusive regarding the differences in migrating and non-migrating households.

**Table 10:** Income and percentage of average total income per capita classified by regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok &amp; Peripherals</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	1,190,998	1,715	1,187,638	1,695	1,107,429	0
(%)	(61.62)	(16.95)	(60.84)	(23.75)	(55.02)	(0.00)
10,000-20,000 baht	483,089	4,294	483,749	2,682	578,572	2,796
(%)	(25.00)	(42.44)	(24.78)	(37.59)	(28.75)	(41.77)
20,001-40,000 baht	195,126	1,918	211,877	0	237,869	3,052
(%)	(10.10)	(18.96)	(10.85)	(0.00)	(11.82)	(45.60)
40,001-100,000 baht	51,351	2,189	53,197	1,490	75,356	845
(%)	(2.66)	(21.64)	(2.73)	(20.89)	(3.74)	(12.62)
More than 100,000 baht	12,090	0	15,605	1,268	13,487	0
(%)	(0.63)	(0.00)	(0.80)	(17.78)	(0.67)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,932,656</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,952,067</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,012,715</b>	<b>6,694</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	3,636,504	3,636,504	3,602,117	8,566	3,610,554	6,012
(%)	(82.18)	(99.88)	(80.28)	(68.03)	(76.45)	(42.65)
10,000-20,000 baht	600,598	3,197	686,945	1,982	820,442	3,431
(%)	(13.57)	(0.09)	(15.31)	(15.74)	(17.37)	(24.34)
20,001-40,000 baht	148,278	521	163,229	1,997	244,516	3,472
(%)	(3.35)	(0.01)	(3.64)	(15.86)	(5.18)	(24.63)
40,001-100,000 baht	34,786	720	29,959	46	43,337	1,182
(%)	(0.79)	(0.02)	(0.67)	(0.37)	(0.92)	(8.39)
More than 100,000 baht	4,742	0	4,716	0	4,100	0
(%)	(0.11)	(0.00)	(0.11)	(0.00)	(0.09)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,424,911</b>	<b>3,640,943</b>	<b>4,486,966</b>	<b>12,592</b>	<b>4,722,951</b>	<b>14,098</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
Less than 10,000 baht	3,138,566	45,934	3,142,944	43,455	3,338,238	36,160
(%)	(90.26)	(83.75)	(90.46)	(84.30)	(87.47)	(75.23)
10,000-20,000 baht	236,082	8,143	234,612	5,566	347,863	11,568
(%)	(6.79)	(14.85)	(6.75)	(10.80)	(9.12)	(24.07)
20,001-40,000 baht	87,066	766	82,630	2,400	103,026	278
(%)	(2.50)	(1.40)	(2.38)	(4.66)	(2.70)	(0.58)
40,001-100,000 baht	13,817	0	11,521	125	25,529	60
(%)	(0.40)	(0.00)	(0.33)	(0.24)	(0.67)	(0.13)
More than 100,000 baht	1,837	0	2,613	0	1,651	0
(%)	(0.05)	(0.00)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.04)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,477,370</b>	<b>54,844</b>	<b>3,474,322</b>	<b>51,548</b>	<b>3,816,309</b>	<b>48,068</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	5,223,021	164,555	5,220,886	133,489	5,558,868	157,711
(%)	(93.23)	(88.32)	(92.33)	(83.65)	(90.20)	(80.21)
10,000-20,000 baht	253,348	17,688	314,357	22,874	433,332	33,097
(%)	(4.52)	(9.49)	(5.56)	(14.33)	(7.03)	(16.83)
20,001-40,000 baht	103,441	3,837	96,812	2,995	142,503	4,635
(%)	(1.85)	(2.06)	(1.71)	(1.88)	(2.31)	(2.36)
40,001-100,000 baht	21,162	242	20,824	221	26,394	1,180
(%)	(0.38)	(0.13)	(0.37)	(0.14)	(0.43)	(0.60)
More than 100,000 baht	1,323	0	1,994	0	1,827	0
(%)	(0.02)	(0.00)	(0.04)	(0.00)	(0.03)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,602,297</b>	<b>186,323</b>	<b>5,654,875</b>	<b>159,581</b>	<b>6,162,926</b>	<b>196,626</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	1,977,177	19,314	1,945,906	21,219	2,033,894	31,613
(%)	(84.80)	(98.66)	(82.54)	(97.51)	(79.27)	(95.75)
10,000-20,000 baht	262,971	112	297,327	541	375,920	1,403
(%)	(11.28)	(0.58)	(12.61)	(2.49)	(14.65)	(4.25)
20,001-40,000 baht	74,595	149	96,185	0	117,335	0
(%)	(3.20)	(0.77)	(4.08)	(0.00)	(4.57)	(0.00)

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
40,001-100,000 baht	14,692	0	15,187	0	32,212	0
(%)	(0.63)	(0.00)	(0.64)	(0.00)	(1.26)	(0.00)
More than 100,000 baht	2,068	0	2,788	0	6,450	0
(%)	(0.09)	(0.00)	(0.12)	(0.00)	(0.25)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,331,505</b>	<b>19,576</b>	<b>2,357,395</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,565,813</b>	<b>33,016</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 10, it has been found that for most regions in Thailand, emigration is most common among the lowest income bracket (income less than 10,000 baht) with an exception of Bangkok and Bangkok Metropolitan Regions (BMR) where emigration is most common in households with income 10,000 – 20,000 baht income bracket. Given that Bangkok is the most developed part in Thailand, job opportunities available in Bangkok may indeed affect its rate of migration and thus cause the migration trend to be different from other parts of Thailand. While the data shows that emigration is most common among the lowest income brackets in other parts of Thailand, it should be noted that the majority of Thais people fall into this income bracket although their numbers had been decreasing over the periods studied. Another interesting trend to note is that the trend for emigrating households with income lower than 10,000 Baht have been decreasing over the period studied; however, households with monthly income between 10,000 – 20,000 Baht have experienced an increasing rate of emigration over the studied period.

**Table 11:** Income and percentage of average current income per capita classified by residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	4,070,928	29,845	4,019,597	24,838	4,307,669	27,705
(%)	(71.92)	(64.52)	(70.04)	(65.74)	(66.88)	(60.44)
10,000-20,000 baht	1,090,928	10,191	1,177,771	7,581	1,435,527	10,892
(%)	(19.27)	(22.03)	(20.52)	(20.07)	(22.29)	(23.76)
20,001-40,000 baht	387,959	3,789	430,447	2,333	528,908	6,024
(%)	(6.85)	(8.19)	(7.50)	(6.18)	(8.21)	(13.14)
40,001-100,000 baht	93,970	2,432	92,219	1,758	147,572	1,215
(%)	(1.66)	(5.26)	(1.61)	(4.65)	(2.29)	(2.65)
More than 100,000 baht	16,614	0	18,984	1,268	21,404	0
(%)	(0.29)	(0.00)	(0.33)	(3.36)	(0.33)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,660,401</b>	<b>46,258</b>	<b>5,739,019</b>	<b>37,780</b>	<b>6,441,081</b>	<b>45,838</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	11,150,064	208,987	11,151,783	186,318	11,472,540	206,728
(%)	(92.09)	(88.42)	(91.51)	(86.72)	(89.35)	(81.82)
10,000-20,000 baht	717,947	23,243	790,578	23,870	1,022,769	41,008
(%)	(5.93)	(9.83)	(6.49)	(11.11)	(7.97)	(16.23)
20,001-40,000 baht	203,622	3,404	203,571	4,523	288,176	3,171
(%)	(1.68)	(1.44)	(1.67)	(2.11)	(2.24)	(1.26)
40,001-100,000 baht	32,414	720	35,027	125	50,217	1,758
(%)	(0.27)	(0.31)	(0.29)	(0.06)	(0.39)	(0.70)
More than 100,000 baht	4,292	0	5,647	0	5,930	0
(%)	(0.04)	(0.00)	(0.05)	(0.00)	(0.05)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,108,341</b>	<b>236,356</b>	<b>12,186,608</b>	<b>214,839</b>	<b>12,839,634</b>	<b>252,666</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

We see no significant dissimilarity among migrating and non-migrating when data are compared using the average income per capita, areas residing; inside and outside municipal areas. The majority of both types of households have monthly average current income per capita less than 10,000 baht. There is also no significant difference between households residing inside and outside municipal areas; that is, the majority of households have the average current income per capita less than 10,000 baht for both cases. The only difference found is that the proportion of households with income level less than 10,000 baht residing outside municipal areas is higher than those residing in municipal areas. When we consider income level, we can see that both households residing in and outside municipal areas, the tendency to migrate decreases as income level increases.

**Table 12:** Income and percentage of average current income per capita classified by regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	1,199,772	1,715	1,189,234	1,695	1,117,144	0
(%)	(62.08)	(16.95)	(60.92)	(23.75)	(55.50)	(0.00)
10,000-20,000 baht	477,461	4,294	484,009	2,682	573,403	2,796
(%)	(24.70)	(42.44)	(24.79)	(37.59)	(28.49)	(41.77)
20,001-40,000 baht	192,458	1,918	211,214	0	233,857	3,052
(%)	(9.96)	(18.96)	(10.82)	(0.00)	(11.62)	(45.60)
40,001-100,000 baht	50,873	2,189	54,240	1,490	74,822	845
(%)	(2.63)	(21.64)	(2.78)	(20.89)	(3.72)	(12.62)
More than 100,000 baht	12,090	0	13,368	1,268	13,487	0
(%)	(0.63)	(0.00)	(0.68)	(17.78)	(0.67)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,932,656</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,952,067</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,012,715</b>	<b>6,694</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	3,650,584	7,313	3,622,198	8,566	3,649,821	6,012
(%)	(82.50)	(62.23)	(80.73)	(68.03)	(77.28)	(42.65)
10,000-20,000 baht	591,350	3,197	673,524	1,982	786,915	3,431
(%)	(13.36)	(27.20)	(15.01)	(15.74)	(16.66)	(24.34)
20,001-40,000 baht	145,716	521	157,566	1,997	239,091	3,472



Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	(3.29)	(4.43)	(3.51)	(15.86)	(5.06)	(24.63)
40,001-100,000 baht	33,567	720	28,960	46	43,022	1,182
(%)	(0.76)	(6.13)	(0.65)	(0.37)	(0.91)	(8.39)
More than 100,000 baht	3,691	0	4,716	0	4,100	0
(%)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.11)	(0.00)	(0.09)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,424,911</b>	<b>11,752</b>	<b>4,486,967</b>	<b>12,592</b>	<b>4,722,951</b>	<b>14,098</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	3,156,501	45,934	3,171,079	44,209	3,366,988	36,219
(%)	(90.77)	(83.75)	(91.27)	(85.76)	(88.23)	(75.35)
10,000-20,000 baht	227,338	8,143	212,004	5,348	328,190	11,509
(%)	(6.54)	(14.85)	(6.10)	(10.38)	(8.60)	(23.94)
20,001-40,000 baht	80,150	766	78,068	1,864	95,807	278
(%)	(2.30)	(1.40)	(2.25)	(3.62)	(2.51)	(0.58)
40,001-100,000 baht	11,542	0	10,556	125	23,671	60
(%)	(0.33)	(0.00)	(0.30)	(0.24)	(0.62)	(0.13)
More than 100,000 baht	1,837	0	2,613	0	1,651	0
(%)	(0.05)	(0.00)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.04)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,477,370</b>	<b>54,844</b>	<b>3,474,322</b>	<b>51,548</b>	<b>3,816,309</b>	<b>48,068</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	5,230,547	164,555	5,236,256	135,466	5,594,222	160,588
(%)	(93.36)	(88.32)	(92.60)	(84.89)	(90.77)	(81.67)
10,000-20,000 baht	251,982	17,688	303,093	20,897	405,565	32,759
(%)	(4.50)	(9.49)	(5.36)	(13.10)	(6.58)	(16.66)
20,001-40,000 baht	102,406	3,837	93,751	2,995	135,599	2,392
(%)	(1.83)	(2.06)	(1.66)	(1.88)	(2.20)	(1.22)
40,001-100,000 baht	16,037	242	20,565	221	25,816	885
(%)	(0.29)	(0.13)	(0.36)	(0.14)	(0.42)	(0.45)
More than 100,000 baht	1,323	0	1,208	0	1,721	0
(%)	(0.02)	(0.00)	(0.02)	(0.00)	(0.03)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,602,297</b>	<b>186,323</b>	<b>5,654,875</b>	<b>159,581</b>	<b>6,162,926</b>	<b>196,626</b>

Average Monthly Income	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>South</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	1,983,585	19,314	1,952,610	21,219	2,052,032	31,613
(%)	(85.08)	(98.66)	(82.83)	(97.51)	(79.98)	(95.75)
10,000-20,000 baht	260,742	112	295,718	541	364,221	1,403
(%)	(11.18)	(0.58)	(12.54)	(2.49)	(14.20)	(4.25)
20,001-40,000 baht	70,849	149	93,417	0	112,727	0
(%)	(3.04)	(0.77)	(3.96)	(0.00)	(4.39)	(0.00)
40,001-100,000 baht	14,363	0	12,922	0	30,457	0
(%)	(0.62)	(0.00)	(0.55)	(0.00)	(1.19)	(0.00)
More than 100,000 baht	1,963	0	2,725	0	6,374	0
(%)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.12)	(0.00)	(0.25)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,331,505</b>	<b>19,576</b>	<b>2,357,395</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,565,813</b>	<b>33,016</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Similar to average total income, migration in BMR constitutes an inconsistent trend. Outbound migration was high in income range of 10,000 – 20,000 baht per month in 2006 and 2007. In 2009, migration was high in households with income between 20,001 – 40,000 baht per month. Moreover, non-migration rate in BMR and in other regions show a similar trend; that is, both migration and non-migration rates are lower when income level becomes higher.

### 3) Types of expenditure of emigrating households

The National Statistical Office (NSO) has done a survey on total monthly expenditure per household, categorizing expenditures into two groups: **Group One**: Consumption expenditure; expenditures related to current consumption and **Group Two**: Non-consumption expenditure; expenditure unrelated to current consumption.

In this part, the research teams only take into account some expenditure schedules and include them in the per-capita expenditure. They are (1) average monthly total expenditure, (2) average monthly consumption expenditures consisting of food, beverages & tobacco; accommodation, furniture and appliances; and garments and shoes, (3) average monthly non-consumption expenditures, used to compare the difference in spending patterns between households with at least one emigrating member, and ones without any emigrating members. Furthermore, the research team also considers the difference between consumption expenditures of households residing in different areas and regions.

**Table 13:** Average monthly expenditures per capita per household (major consumption and non-consumption items) classified by migration types, whole nation

Unit: Baht

Average Monthly Expenditure Per Capita	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Average total expenditures per capita</b>	<b>2,394</b>	<b>1,885</b>	<b>2,456</b>	<b>1,871</b>	<b>2,754</b>	<b>2,274</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>Consumption expenditure</b>	<b>2,052</b>	<b>1,697</b>	<b>2,090</b>	<b>1,573</b>	<b>2,345</b>	<b>1,968</b>
(%)	(85.72)	(90.04)	(85.12)	(84.07)	(85.14)	(86.56)
Food, beverages & tobacco	736	534	770	505	911	599
(%)	(35.90)	(31.49)	(36.85)	(32.12)	(38.88)	(30.45)
Accommodation, furniture & appliances	804	741	768	639	847	1745
(%)	(39.22)	(43.68)	(36.77)	(40.66)	(36.13)	(88.68)
Garments and shoes	144	152	67	41	143	125
(%)	(7.05)	(9.00)	(3.22)	(2.65)	(6.11)	(6.40)
<b>Non-consumption expenditures</b>	<b>640</b>	<b>434</b>	<b>694</b>	<b>607</b>	<b>774</b>	<b>594</b>
(%)	(26.76)	(23.03)	(28.27)	(32.47)	(28.13)	(26.14)
<b>Total households</b>	<b>17,768,742</b>	<b>282,615</b>	<b>179,256</b>	<b>252,620</b>	<b>192,807</b>	<b>298,504</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 13 shows household's average monthly expenditures per capita per household (major consumer and non-consumer items) and finds that average total expenditures per capita over the three survey years is mostly for consumption. Expenditures on accommodation, furniture and

appliances and food, beverages & tobacco take roughly the same proportions, followed by expenditures on garments and shoes while non-consumption expenditure takes only one-fourth. Nevertheless, when two groups of households are compared, it is found that households with emigrating member have higher expenditure on accommodation, furniture and appliances than those with non-emigrating member in 2009, while expenditures essential for everyday life including food, beverages & tobacco and garments and shoes is found not to have significant difference in 2006, 2007 and 2009, possibly reflecting the fact that emigrating households do not spend more on basic need items than non-emigrating ones.

**Table 14:** Average expenditures per capita per household classified by migration types and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,481,815	24,827	2,410,585	20,417	2,347,253	23,000
(%)	(43.85)	(53.75)	(42.01)	(54.04)	(36.44)	(50.18)
5,001-10,000 baht	2,014,302	10,517	2,159,497	8,535	2,520,716	11,690
(%)	(35.59)	(22.77)	(37.64)	(22.59)	(39.14)	(25.50)
10,001-15,000 baht	640,973	4,231	652,969	5,222	877,267	4,823
(%)	(11.32)	(9.16)	(11.38)	(13.82)	(13.62)	(10.52)
15,001-20,000 baht	247,827	2,603	266,568	77	325,303	2,970
(%)	(4.38)	(5.64)	(4.65)	(0.21)	(5.05)	(6.48)
More than 20,000 baht	275,074	4,007	248,257	3,527	370,156	3,353
(%)	(4.86)	(8.68)	(4.33)	(9.34)	(5.75)	(7.32)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,659,992</b>	<b>46,186</b>	<b>5,737,879</b>	<b>37,780</b>	<b>6,440,696</b>	<b>45,838</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	9,719,606	193,996	9,651,576	182,065	9,582,188	199,084
(%)	(80.27)	(82.08)	(79.20)	(84.75)	(74.64)	(78.79)
5,001-10,000 baht	1,750,951	34,671	1,889,479	24,477	2,398,085	40,993
(%)	(14.46)	(14.67)	(15.51)	(11.39)	(18.68)	(16.22)
10,001-15,000 baht	362,524	3,657	389,553	5,565	534,551	7,997
(%)	(2.99)	(1.55)	(3.20)	(2.59)	(4.16)	(3.17)

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
15,001-20,000 baht	137,122	1,548	124,428	1,711	163,325	778
(%)	(1.13)	(0.66)	(1.02)	(0.80)	(1.27)	(0.31)
More than 20,000 baht	138,136	2,482	131,004	1,019	159,937	3,813
(%)	(1.14)	(1.05)	(1.08)	(0.47)	(1.25)	(1.51)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,108,341</b>	<b>236,356</b>	<b>12,186,042</b>	<b>214,839</b>	<b>12,838,089</b>	<b>252,666</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 14 shows the average expenditure per capita of emigrating and non-emigrating households when they are classified by residential areas. It is found that there is no difference in spending pattern because both households with emigrating member and those without emigrating member have average monthly expenditure per capita of less than 5,000 baht. For households residing in municipal areas, their average monthly expenditure per capita is higher than that of households outside the municipals.

This is similar to households living outside municipals where the majority of households have average monthly expenditure per head of less than 5,000 baht. However, the above average expenditure is just a total expenditure of important items therefore; we may not find any significant difference.

In the following, the study will separate the expenditure schedule and investigate each of them so that different spending patterns can be more apparently observed.

**Table 15:** Average monthly expenditure per capita classified by regions and income level

Unit: Household

Average monthly expenditures	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Metro.</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	548,346	709	530,339	961	364,601	0
(%)	28.37	7.02	27.18	13.47	18.11	0.00
5,001-10,000 baht	851,019	3,263	915,279	733	946,344	1,480
(%)	44.03	32.26	46.90	10.28	47.02	22.12

Average monthly expenditures	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
10,001-15,000 baht	283,180	1,640	267,915	2,682	386,293	1,315
(%)	14.65	16.22	13.73	37.59	19.19	19.65
15,001-20,000 baht	111,363	1,918	117,407	0	140,697	2,243
(%)	5.76	18.96	6.02	0.00	6.99	33.51
More than 20,000 baht	138,746	2,584	120,419	2,759	174,778	1,654
(%)	7.18	25.55	6.17	38.67	8.68	24.72
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,932,656</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,951,361</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,012,715</b>	<b>6,694</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,539,667	5,656	2,505,533	4,863	2,328,797	4,239
(%)	57.40	48.13	55.84	38.62	49.31	30.07
5,001-10,000 baht	1,338,701	2,673	1,418,968	4,711	1,622,698	4,470
(%)	30.26	22.75	31.63	37.42	34.36	31.71
10,001-15,000 baht	325,732	2,180	348,785	2,804	456,508	2,369
(%)	7.36	18.55	7.77	22.27	9.67	16.8
15,001-20,000 baht	115,107	0	122,294	33	149,671	362
(%)	2.60	0.00	2.73	0.27	3.17	2.57
More than 20,000 baht	105,293	1,242	91,199	179	164,890	2,657
(%)	2.38	10.57	2.03	1.42	3.49	18.85
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,424,502</b>	<b>11,752</b>	<b>4,486,781</b>	<b>12,592</b>	<b>4,722,565</b>	<b>14,098</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,747,080	42,397	2,758,456	42,118	2,842,042	36,957
(%)	79.00	77.41	79.41	81.71	74.49	76.89
5,001-10,000 baht	495,396	9,490	517,873	6,882	697,386	8,563
(%)	14.25	17.33	14.91	13.35	18.28	17.81
10,001-15,000 baht	128,612	1,803	104,378	566	167,089	1,781
(%)	3.70	3.29	3.00	1.10	4.38	3.71
15,001-20,000 baht	53,251	791	47,474	1,711	55,959	705
(%)	1.53	1.44	1.37	3.32	1.47	1.47
More than 20,000 baht	53,028	289	45,325	270	53,051	60
(%)	1.52	0.53	1.30	0.52	1.39	0.13

Average monthly expenditures	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,477,370</b>	<b>54,772</b>	<b>3,473,508</b>	<b>51,548</b>	<b>3,815,530</b>	<b>48,068</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	4,804,154	153,599	4,778,910	134,425	4,921,688	150,739
(%)	85.75	82.44	84.51	84.24	79.86	76.66
5,001-10,000 baht	528,360	26,907	591,318	19,039	887,827	35,912
(%)	9.43	14.44	10.46	11.93	14.41	18.26
10,001-15,000 baht	143,250	2,001	170,372	4,734	210,816	6,742
(%)	2.56	1.07	3.01	2.97	3.42	3.43
15,001-20,000 baht	58,035	1,442	50,267	43	69,378	437
(%)	1.04	0.77	0.89	0.03	1.13	0.22
More than 20,000 baht	68,496	2,373	64,005	1,338	73,216	2,794
(%)	1.22	1.27	1.13	0.84	1.19	1.42
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,602,297</b>	<b>186,323</b>	<b>5,654,875</b>	<b>159,581</b>	<b>6,162,926</b>	<b>196,626</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	1,562,172	16,459	1,488,923	20,114	1,472,312	30,147
(%)	67.00	84.08	63.16	92.43	57.40	91.31
5,001-10,000 baht	551,775	2,854	605,537	1,646	764,544	2,257
(%)	23.67	14.58	25.69	7.57	29.81	6.84
10,001-15,000 baht	122,720	262	151,070	0	191,111	612
(%)	5.26	1.34	6.41	0.00	7.45	1.85
15,001-20,000 baht	47,191	0	53,552	0	72,921	0
(%)	2.02	0.00	2.27	0.00	2.84	0.00
More than 20,000 baht	47,646	0	58,311	0	64,156	0
(%)	2.04	0.00	2.47	0.00	2.50	0.00
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,331,505</b>	<b>19,576</b>	<b>2,357,395</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,565,047</b>	<b>33,016</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Considering average total monthly expenditure per capita classified by regions shown in Table 15, it is found that each region has different spending pattern from one another throughout the

surveyed years in 2006, 2007, and 2009. Furthermore, there is a noticeable difference of the spending patterns of households living in urban and provincial areas where the majority of emigrating and non-emigrating households in BMR have average total monthly expenditure per capita between 5,001 – 10,000 baht while households in other regions' average total monthly expenditure per capita are less than 5000 baht. However, no significant difference between the spending expenditure of emigrating and non-emigrating households was found.

**Table 16:** Expenditure and percentage of household's average consumption per capita classified by migration type and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,900,719.70	26,504.78	2,888,301.20	21,483.92	2,805,077.60	25,324.87
(%)	51.26	57.30	50.33	56.86	43.56	55.25
5,001-10,000 baht	1,903,496.30	10,696.76	2,005,764.30	10,897.77	2,482,864.40	11,921.76
(%)	33.64	23.12	34.95	28.84	38.55	26.01
10,001-15,000 baht	500,216.25	5,049.81	513,178.06	1,871.36	680,236.71	3,423.17
(%)	8.84	10.92	8.94	4.95	10.56	7.47
15,001-20,000 baht	172,214.46	853.48	178,372.63	321.64	232,691.93	3,622.59
(%)	3.04	1.85	3.11	0.85	3.61	7.90
More than 20,000 baht	182,406.27	3,153.82	153,403.29	3,206.14	239,031.32	1,545.65
(%)	3.22	6.82	2.67	8.49	3.71	3.37
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,659,053.00</b>	<b>46,258.65</b>	<b>5,739,019.40</b>	<b>37,780.82</b>	<b>6,439,902.00</b>	<b>45,838.04</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	10,252,878.00	198,934.50	10,207,518.00	191,538.55	10,294,186.00	214,893.48
(%)	(84.69)	(84.17)	(83.76)	(89.15)	(80.18)	(85.05)
5,001-10,000 baht	1,418,312.30	31,884.19	1,581,094.90	19,721.27	2,008,366.90	28,040.63
(%)	(11.72)	(13.49)	(12.97)	(9.18)	(15.64)	(11.10)
10,001-15,000 baht	268,700.05	2,515.12	249,730.08	3,355.15	360,614.74	5,688.37
(%)	(2.22)	(1.06)	(2.05)	(1.56)	(2.81)	(2.25)
15,001-20,000 baht	77,323.59	2,301.56	83,729.63	0	94,942.71	474.33
(%)	(0.64)	(0.97)	(0.69)	(0.00)	(0.74)	(0.19)



Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
More than 20,000 baht	89,324.97	720.99	64,535.31	224.35	80,434.20	3,569.50
(%)	(0.74)	(0.31)	(0.53)	(0.10)	(0.63)	(1.41)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,106,539.00</b>	<b>236,356.35</b>	<b>12,186,608.00</b>	<b>214,839.33</b>	<b>12,838,545.00</b>	<b>252,666.31</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Considering total expenditure as shown in Table 16, the difference in consumption expenditures between households residing in the municipal areas and those living outside the municipal areas can be observed. Substantial numbers of households living inside the municipals have average monthly consumption expenditure per capita less than 5,000 baht, and quite a lot of households spend on average 5,001 – 10,000 baht. Unlike the households outside municipal areas that the majority of households spend less than 5,000 baht per capita, but the difference in spending pattern between households with at least an emigrating member and those without cannot be seen.

**Table 17:** Expenditure and percentage of household's average consumption per capita classified by migration type and regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	719,374	710	731,606	962	504,536	0
(%)	(37.24)	(7.02)	(37.48)	(13.47)	(25.08)	(0.00)
5,001-10,000 baht	803,303	3,263	828,972	2,198	954,950	1,481
(%)	(41.59)	(32.26)	(42.47)	(30.79)	(47.47)	(22.12)
10,001-15,000 baht	228,968	3,559	212,482	1,218	307,018	1,316
(%)	(11.85)	(35.18)	(10.88)	(17.07)	(15.26)	(19.65)↓
15,001-20,000 baht	80,326	709	93,760	(0.00)↓	105,752	3,053
(%)	(4.16)	(7.00)	(4.80)	(0.00)	(5.26)	(45.60)
More than 20,000 baht	99,680	1,876	85,248	2,760	139,642	845
(%)	(5.16)	(18.54)	(4.37)	(38.67)	(6.94)	(12.62)

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,931,651</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,952,067</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,011,898</b>	<b>6,695</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,861,272	5,656	2,875,036	6,966	2,710,337	5,273
(%)	(64.67)	(48.13)	(64.08)	(55.32)	(57.40)	(37.40)
5,001-10,000 baht	1,185,916	4,558	1,238,535	5,011	1,491,944	4,499
(%)	(26.80)	(38.78)	(27.60)	(39.79)	(31.60)	(31.91)
10,001-15,000 baht	236,533	296	252,318	436	330,076	2,306
(%)	(5.35)	(2.52)	(5.62)	(3.46)	(6.99)	(16.36)
15,001-20,000 baht	76,328	145	71,069	0	101,718	607
(%)	(1.73)	(1.23)	(1.58)	(0.00)	(2.15)	(4.30)
More than 20,000 baht	64,326	1,097	50,009	179	87,761	1,414
(%)	(1.45)	(9.34)	(1.11)	(1.42)	(1.86)	(10.03)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,424,375</b>	<b>11,753</b>	<b>4,486,967</b>	<b>12,592</b>	<b>4,721,836</b>	<b>14,099</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>North</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	2,898,781	44,935	2,915,408	44,912	3,057,468	42,726
(%)	(83.40)	(81.93)	(83.91)	(87.13)	(80.12)	(88.89)
5,001-10,000 baht	410,495	7,913	435,358	4,482	588,155	4,591
(%)	(11.81)	(14.43)	(12.53)	(8.69)	(15.41)	(9.55)
10,001-15,000 baht	95,147	1,167	75,078	1,884	110,760	690
(%)	(2.74)	(2.13)	(2.16)	(3.66)	(2.90)	(1.44)
15,001-20,000 baht	35,296	540	27,054	0	30,330	0
(%)	(1.02)	(0.99)	(0.78)	(0.00)	(0.79)	(0.00)
More than 20,000 baht	36,235	289	21,425	270	29,596	61
(%)	(1.04)	(0.53)	(0.62)	(0.52)	(0.78)	(0.13)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,475,954</b>	<b>54,845</b>	<b>3,474,323</b>	<b>51,549</b>	<b>3,816,310</b>	<b>48,068</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	4,979,515	157,488	4,929,422	140,068	5,163,900	161,295
(%)	(88.88)	(84.52)	(87.17)	(87.77)	(83.79)	(82.03)
5,001-10,000 baht	436,763	24,033	546,170	17,283	774,796	27,299

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	(7.80)	(12.90)	(9.66)	(10.83)	(12.57)	(13.88)
10,001-15,000 baht	116,814	2,429	114,140	1,687	145,958	4,800
(%)	(2.09)	(1.30)	(2.02)	(1.06)	(2.37)	(2.44)
15,001-20,000 baht	28,204	1,761	35,236	322	46,432	437
(%)	(0.50)	(0.95)	(0.62)	(0.20)	(0.75)	(0.22)
More than 20,000 baht	41,002	612	29,907	221	31,670	2,795
(%)	(0.73)	(0.33)	(0.53)	(0.14)	(0.51)	(1.42)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,602,298</b>	<b>186,323</b>	<b>5,654,875</b>	<b>159,581</b>	<b>6,162,756</b>	<b>196,626</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 5,000 baht	1,694,656	16,650	1,644,347	20,114	1,663,023	30,925
(%)	(72.69)	(85.05)	(69.75)	(92.43)	(64.82)	(93.66)
5,001-10,000 baht	485,332	2,814	537,824	1,646	681,386	2,092
(%)	(20.82)	(14.37)	(22.81)	(7.57)	(26.56)	(6.34)
10,001-15,000 baht	91,455	113	108,890	0	147,040	0
(%)	(3.92)	(0.58)	(4.62)	(0.00)	(5.73)	(0.00)
15,001-20,000 baht	29,385	0	34,984	0	43,402	0
(%)	(1.26)	(0.00)	(1.48)	(0.00)	(1.69)	(0.00)
More than 20,000 baht	30,487	0	31,349	0	30,797	0
(%)	(1.31)	(0.00)	(1.33)	(0.00)	(1.20)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,331,315</b>	<b>19,577</b>	<b>2,357,395</b>	<b>21,761</b>	<b>2,565,647</b>	<b>33,017</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 17 shows the difference in household's consumption expenditure pattern classified into regions. It shows that the difference in Bangkok and Peripherals and central region that the amount spent on consumption expenditure of households with emigrating member is higher than those without emigrating member. There is no sizeable difference in consumption expenditure pattern found in other regions. Average consumption expenditure per capita is still typically less than 5,000 baht per month.

**Table 18:** Average expenditures on food, beverages & tobacco per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	772,659	13,834	637,063	5,460	451,830	5,169
(%)	(13.66)	(29.91)	(11.10)	(14.45)	(7.02)	(11.28)
1,001-2,000 baht	2,306,746	18,927	2,374,378	19,739	2,277,507	19,981
(%)	(40.78)	(40.92)	(41.39)	(52.25)	(35.37)	(43.59)
2,001-3,000 baht	1,492,629	8,086	1,652,542	7,874	1,868,445	9,575
(%)	(26.39)	(17.48)	(28.80)	(20.84)	(29.02)	(20.89)
3,001-4,000 baht	656,674	4,423	661,461	3,610	968,273	5,850
(%)	(11.61)	(9.56)	(11.53)	(9.55)	(15.04)	(12.76)
4,001-5,000 baht	224,418	612	227,672	67	439,958	2,468
(%)	(3.97)	(1.32)	(3.97)	(0.18)	(6.83)	(5.38)
More than 5,000 baht	203,135	376	184,124	1,032	433,403	2,794
(%)	(3.59)	(0.81)	(3.21)	(2.73)	(6.73)	(6.10)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,656,260</b>	<b>46,259</b>	<b>5,737,240</b>	<b>37,781</b>	<b>6,439,416</b>	<b>45,838</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	5,263,288	117,455	4,484,991	80,138	3,147,498	71,618
(%)	(43.52)	(50.16)	(36.83)	(37.82)	24.55	28.34
1,001-2,000 baht	5,182,628	99,587	5,918,842	119,868	6,931,915	148,986
(%)	(42.86)	(42.53)	(48.60)	(56.56)	(54.06)	(58.97)
2,001-3,000 baht	1,169,961	12,609	1,299,048	10,641	1,896,970	24,282
(%)	(9.67)	(5.38)	(10.67)	(5.02)	(14.79)	(9.61)
3,001-4,000 baht	307,799	3,801	288,143	1,042	528,745	4,959
(%)	(2.55)	(1.62)	(2.37)	(0.49)	(4.12)	(1.96)
4,001-5,000 baht	101,264	0	117,794	0	194,619	2,578
(%)	(0.84)	(0.00)	(0.97)	(0.00)	(1.52)	(1.02)
More than 5,000 baht	67,978	721	70,347	224	122,873	244
(%)	(0.56)	(0.31)	(0.58)	(0.11)	(0.96)	(0.10)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,092,917</b>	<b>234,173</b>	<b>12,179,165</b>	<b>211,914</b>	<b>12,822,620</b>	<b>252,666</b>

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Data from period studied shows that the majority of emigrating households both inside and outside municipal areas on average spend in the range of 1,001 – 2,000 per month, which is similar to non-emigrating households. For non-emigrating households living outside municipal areas, it is found that expenditure proportions vary. When the data are classified into regions, the expenditure proportion has become more obvious as shown in Table 18.

**Table 19:** Average expenditures on food, beverages & tobacco per capita per household classified by migration type and regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	85,390	0.00	65,128	0.00	32,013	0.00
(%)	(4.42)	(0.00)	(3.34)	(0.00)	(1.59)	(0.00)
1,001-2,000 baht	653,695	3,861	661,401	1,505	433,342	0.00
(%)	(33.83)	(38.16)	(33.88)	(21.09)	(21.53)	(0.00)
2,001-3,000 baht	671,890	4,226	720,501	3,466	704,255	1,481
(%)	(34.78)	(41.77)	(36.91)	(48.57)	(34.99)	(22.12)
3,001-4,000 baht	323,926	2,030	316,527	1,491	414,535	2,161
(%)	(16.77)	(20.07)	(16.21)	(20.89)	(20.60)	(32.28)
4,001-5,000 baht	101,727	0.00	102,367	0.00	204,348	1,329
(%)	(5.27)	(0.00)	(5.24)	(0.00)	(10.15)	(19.85)
More than 5,000 baht	95,460	0.00	86,143	675	224,222	1,724
(%)	(4.94)	(0.00)	(4.41)	(9.45)	(11.14)	(25.75)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,932,088</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,952,067</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,012,715</b>	<b>6,695</b>
(%)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	770,719	2,662	714,594	2,984	443,223	686
(%)	(17.43)	(22.65)	(15.93)	(23.70)	(9.39)	(4.87)

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
1,001-2,000 baht	2,147,820	4,828	2,185,813	6,890	2,101,398	3,903
(%)	(48.57)	(41.08)	(48.72)	(54.72)	(44.51)	(27.69)
2,001-3,000 baht	953,103	1,552	1,040,787	2,312	1,200,465	6,924
(%)	(21.55)	(13.20)	(23.20)	(18.36)	(25.43)	(49.11)
3,001-4,000 baht	334,192	1,614	336,969	273	557,234	1,512
(%)	(7.56)	(13.73)	(7.51)	(2.17)	(11.80)	(10.73)
4,001-5,000 baht	120,891	0.00	127,009	0.00	230,460	365
(%)	(2.73)	(0.00)	(2.83)	(0.00)	(4.88)	(2.59)
More than 5,000 baht	95,797	1,097	81,487	133	188,261	708
(%)	(2.17)	(9.34)	(1.82)	(1.06)	(3.99)	(5.02)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,422,522</b>	<b>11,753</b>	<b>4,486,659</b>	<b>12,592</b>	<b>4,721,040</b>	<b>14,099</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	1,619,137	26,389	1,450,949	21,809	1,027,939	12,646
(%)	(46.60)	(48.54)	(41.82)	(43.21)	(26.98)	(26.31)
1,001-2,000 baht	1,434,851	23,679	1,589,944	26,601	2,074,934	31,318
(%)	(41.29)	(43.56)	(45.82)	(52.71)	(54.46)	(65.15)
2,001-3,000 baht	291,155	3,405	317,573	1,778	487,876	3,311
(%)	(8.38)	(6.26)	(9.15)	(3.52)	(12.81)	(6.89)
3,001-4,000 baht	79,384	886	69,744	55	137,996	695
(%)	(2.28)	(1.63)	(2.01)	(0.11)	(3.62)	(1.45)
4,001-5,000 baht	24,187	0.00	25,635	0.00	49,143	98
(%)	(0.70)	(0.00)	(0.74)	(0.00)	(1.29)	(0.20)
More than 5,000 baht	25,939	0.00	16,013	224	31,908	0
(%)	(0.75)	(0.00)	(0.46)	(0.44)	(0.84)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,474,653</b>	<b>54,360</b>	<b>3,469,858</b>	<b>50,468</b>	<b>3,809,796</b>	<b>48,068</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	2,988,577	94,379	2,370,916	47,370	1,806,961	44,122
(%)	(53.42)	(51.12)	(41.96)	(30.03)	(29.36)	(22.44)
1,001-2,000 baht	2,103,300	78,659	2,665,257	97,845	3,297,274	123,534
(%)	(37.60)	(42.60)	(47.17)	(62.03)	(53.58)	(62.83)

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
2,001-3,000 baht	345,269	8,319	447,122	10,281	742,874	19,592
(%)	(6.17)	(4.51)	(7.91)	(6.52)	(12.07)	(9.96)
3,001-4,000 baht	90,446	2,656	101,953	1,950	186,602	5,828
(%)	(1.62)	(1.44)	(1.80)	(1.24)	(3.03)	(2.96)
4,001-5,000 baht	42,922	612	36,180	67	70,914	3,142
(%)	(0.77)	(0.33)	(0.64)	(0.04)	(1.15)	(1.60)
More than 5,000 baht	23,900	0.00	29,154	224	48,857	408
(%)	(0.43)	(0.00)	(0.52)	(0.14)	(0.79)	(0.21)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,594,414</b>	<b>184,625</b>	<b>5,650,582</b>	<b>157,737</b>	<b>6,153,481</b>	<b>196,626</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	572,124	7,860	520,467	13,435	289,192	19,333
(%)	(24.60)	(40.15)	(22.08)	(61.74)	(11.27)	(58.56)
1,001-2,000 baht	1,149,707	7,487	1,190,805	6,765	1,302,475	10,211
(%)	(49.44)	(38.24)	(50.52)	(31.09)	(50.78)	(30.93)
2,001-3,000 baht	401,173	3,193	425,608	678	629,946	2,550
(%)	(17.25)	(16.31)	(18.06)	(3.11)	(24.56)	(7.72)
3,001-4,000 baht	136,524	1,037	124,411	883	200,651	612
(%)	(5.87)	(5.30)	(5.28)	(4.06)	(7.82)	(1.85)
4,001-5,000 baht	35,957	0.00	54,275	0.00	79,712	111
(%)	(1.55)	(0.00)	(2.30)	(0.00)	(3.11)	(0.34)
More than 5,000 baht	30,015	0.00	41,675	0.00	63,029	199
(%)	(1.29)	(0.00)	(1.77)	(0.00)	(2.46)	(0.60)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,325,501</b>	<b>19,577</b>	<b>2,357,240</b>	<b>21,761</b>	<b>2,565,004</b>	<b>33,017</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Considering expenditures on food, beverages & tobacco classified by regions, it is found that in Bangkok and Peripherals, average expenditure in food, beverage & tobacco are higher than other regions of Thailand. In 2006, majority of both households with and without an emigrating member in Bangkok and Peripherals and in the Central region spent between 1,001-2000 baht and 2,001-3000 baht which are considerably higher than other regions in Thailand. In the

Northern, North East and Southern region, the majority spent less than 1,000 baht and between 1,001-2,000 baht for both households with at least an emigrating member and without. No significant different can be found between households with at least one emigrating member and households without an emigrating member. The general trend that could be noticed is that household tended to increase their spending on this type of expenditure over the period studied.

**Table 20:** Percentage and average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	3,258,420	28,177	3,321,795	22,305	3,494,606	27,309
(%)	(62.84)	(62.71)	(63.27)	(62.81)	(59.16)	(64.56)
1,001-5,000 baht	1,803,522	15,249	1,814,330	10,446	2,232,174	14,148
(%)	(34.78)	(33.94)	(34.56)	(29.42)	(37.79)	(33.44)
More than 5,000 baht	123,604	1,508	113,812	2,759	180,254	845
(%)	(2.38)	(3.36)	(2.17)	(7.77)	(3.05)	(2.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,185,547</b>	<b>44,935</b>	<b>5,249,937</b>	<b>35,511</b>	<b>5,907,035</b>	<b>42,302</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	10,447,324	208,139	10,552,810	200,617	10,915,021	217,115
(%)	(89.64)	(89.56)	(90.19)	(95.28)	(89.60)	(91.23)
1,001-5,000 baht	1,119,217	22,239	1,091,988	9,945	1,211,288	16,529
(%)	(9.60)	(9.57)	(9.33)	(4.72)	(9.94)	(6.95)
More than 5,000 baht	88,442	2,018	56,060	0.00	55,568	4,334
(%)	(0.76)	(0.87)	(0.48)	(0.00)	(0.46)	(1.82)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>11,654,983</b>	<b>232,396</b>	<b>11,700,859</b>	<b>210,563</b>	<b>12,181,878</b>	<b>237,979</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 20 shows the average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita per household classified by residential areas. It is found that most households residing both in and outside municipal areas have average monthly expenditure of less than 1,000 baht per capita.



When types of migration are taken into account, it is found that there is no significantly difference found between households with emigrating member and those without. For households inside municipal areas, emigrating households have higher average expenditure per capita higher than non-emigrating ones only in the year 2007. On the other hand, it is found that households outside municipals that have emigrating member mostly spend more than 5,000 baht in 2006 and 2009. However, significant difference in spending pattern cannot be observed.

**Table 21:** Percentage and average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita per household classified by migration type and regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	822,327	1,536	870,429	961	753,252	0
(%)	(47.12)	(15.19)	(48.72)	(13.47)	(40.80)	(0.00)
1,001-5,000 baht	846,059	7,328	832,761	3,416	968,868	5,186
(%)	(48.48)	(72.44)	(46.62)	(47.86)	(52.48)	(85.99)
More than 5,000 baht	76,766	1,252	83,253	2,759	123,984	845
(%)	(4.40)	(12.38)	(4.66)	(38.67)	(6.72)	(14.01)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,745,153</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,786,444</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>1,846,105</b>	<b>6,031</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	3,091,673	4,548	3,081,355	6,139	3,159,400	6,256
(%)	(75.34)	(40.05)	(74.41)	(56.84)	(72.63)	(49.17)
1,001-5,000 baht	965,738	6,807	1,024,933	4,661	1,131,586	5,285
(%)	(23.53)	(59.95)	(24.75)	(43.16)	(26.01)	(41.54)
More than 5,000 baht	46,138	0	34,748	0	58,803	1,182
(%)	(1.12)	(0.00)	(0.84)	(0.00)	(1.35)	(9.29)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,103,550</b>	<b>11,355</b>	<b>4,141,038</b>	<b>10,800</b>	<b>4,349,789</b>	<b>12,724</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	2,962,851	45,967	2,995,359	46,978	3,195,707	42,251
(%)	(89.06)	(84.01)	(90.18)	(97.26)	(88.59)	(93.53)
1,001-5,000 baht	335,900	8,746	316,852	1,324	398,558	2,922

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
(%)	(10.10)	(15.99)	(9.54)	(2.74)	(11.05)	(6.47)
More than 5,000 baht	28,050	0	9,180	0	12,842	0.00
(%)	(0.84)	(0.00)	(0.28)	(0.00)	(0.36)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,326,802</b>	<b>54,713</b>	<b>3,321,391</b>	<b>48,302</b>	3,607,108	45,173
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	5,004,379	167,261	5,059,327	148,884	5,374,874	165,789
(%)	(92.06)	(92.03)	(92.56)	(94.19)	(91.20)	(89.99)
1,001-5,000 baht	396,948	12,215	385,650	9,190	498,023	15,288
(%)	(7.30)	(6.72)	(7.06)	(5.81)	(8.45)	(8.30)
More than 5,000 baht	34,563	2,274	21,258	0	20,540	3,151
(%)	(0.64)	(1.25)	(0.39)	(0.00)	(0.35)	(1.71)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,435,892</b>	<b>181,751</b>	<b>5,466,236</b>	<b>158,074</b>	<b>5,893,438</b>	<b>184,229</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 1,000 baht	1,824,512	17,003	1,868,133	19,960	1,926,392	30,128
(%)	(81.85)	(87.68)	(83.56)	(91.73)	(80.52)	(93.79)
1,001-5,000 baht	378,092	2,389	346,120	1,800	446,426	1,993
(%)	(16.96)	(12.32)	(15.48)	(8.27)	(18.66)	(6.21)
More than 5,000 baht	26,526	0	21,431	0	19,651	0
(%)	(1.19)	(0.00)	(0.96)	(0.00)	(0.82)	(0.00)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,229,132</b>	<b>19,393</b>	<b>2,235,685</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,392,470</b>	<b>32,122</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Considering average expenditures on accommodation, furniture & appliances per capita classified by regions, it is found that households in Bangkok and Peripherals and central region generally spend within the range of 1,000 – 5,000 baht per month on this type of expenditure. The difference in spending patterns is obvious in expenditure level of more than 5,000 baht per month; that is, households with emigrating member have higher proportion on this type of expenditure than those without any emigrating members. However, when spending patterns of

remote regions including north, northeast, and south are examined, difference cannot be found between two groups of households, and most of them have average expenditure of less than 1,000 baht per month.

**Table 22:** Percentage and average expenditure on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 100 baht	3,118,009	25,826	4,502,290	30,077	3,651,571	26,408
(%)	(56.69)	(56.19)	(79.07)	(80.35)	(58.22)	(59.11)
101-300 baht	1,273,111	10,806	736,026	4,649	1,365,037	10,108
(%)	(23.15)	(23.51)	(12.93)	(12.42)	(21.76)	(22.63)
More than 300 baht	1,109,323	9,326	<b>455,541</b>	<b>2,707</b>	1,255,511	8,158
(%)	(20.17)	(20.29)	(8.00)	(7.23)	(20.02)	(18.26)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,500,443</b>	<b>45,959</b>	<b>5,693,858</b>	<b>37,434</b>	<b>6,272,120</b>	<b>44,675</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 100 baht	8,454,020	152,410	10,893,500	197,008	8,860,852	158,025
(%)	(71.23)	(65.91)	(89.82)	(92.34)	(70.54)	(67.19)
101-300 baht	2,313,266	49,473	920,804	14,874	2,485,680	52,471
(%)	(19.49)	(21.39)	(7.59)	(6.97)	(19.79)	(22.31)
More than 300 baht	1,101,687	29,360	313,212	1,474	1,214,643	24,697
(%)	(9.28)	(12.70)	(2.58)	(0.69)	(9.67)	(10.50)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>11,868,974</b>	<b>231,244</b>	<b>12,127,517</b>	<b>213,357</b>	<b>12,561,175</b>	<b>235,194</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 22 shows percentage and average expenditure on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas. It is found that majority of households residing both in and outside the municipal areas have average monthly expense on this type of expenditure less than 100 baht per capita. However when both household groups are compared, it can be observed that spending pattern in households in municipal areas differ. That

is, households with at least one emigrating member spend higher on this type of expenditure than those without an emigrating member.

**Table 23:** Percentage and average expenditures on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate		Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 100 baht	1,055,448	3,197	1,561,892	5,102	1,160,069	1,480
(%)	(56.74)	(31.61)	(80.56)	(71.49)	(59.33)	(24.55)
101-300 baht	421,987	4,527	234,607	543	388,769	670
(%)	(22.68)	(44.75)	(12.10)	(7.62)	(19.88)	(11.12)
More than 300 baht	382,811	2,391	142,353	1,490	406,573	3,880
(%)	(20.58)	(23.64)	(7.34)	(20.89)	(20.79)	(64.33)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,860,247</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,938,852</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>1,955,411</b>	<b>6,031</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 100 baht	2,644,715	3,955	3,720,030	8,353	2,854,247	5,232
(%)	(61.03)	(33.66)	(83.52)	(71.72)	(61.99)	(37.58)
101-300 baht	1,018,192	4,899	495,412	3,114	1,062,098	6,049
(%)	(23.50)	(41.69)	(11.12)	(26.74)	(23.07)	(43.44)
More than 300 baht	670,226	2,897	238,633	179	687,902	2,643
(%)	(15.47)	(24.66)	(5.36)	(1.54)	(14.94)	(18.98)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,333,134</b>	<b>11,752</b>	<b>4,454,076</b>	<b>11,646</b>	<b>4,604,248</b>	<b>13,924</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 100 baht	2,355,566	35,839	3,029,264	44,060	2,620,634	30,065
(%)	(69.03)	(66.06)	(87.73)	(86.61)	(70.06)	(66.89)
101-300 baht	696,713	11,948	299,167	4,737	712,626	9,757
(%)	(20.42)	(22.02)	(8.66)	(9.31)	(19.05)	(21.71)
More than 300 baht	359,933	6,466	124,584	2,075	407,320	5,124
(%)	(10.55)	(11.92)	(3.61)	(4.08)	(10.89)	(11.40)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,412,213</b>	<b>54,253</b>	<b>3,453,016</b>	<b>50,872</b>	<b>3,740,581</b>	<b>44,947</b>
<b>(%)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate		Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 100 baht	4,203,152	120,595	5,161,940	150,177	4,461,493	125,067
(%)	(76.66)	(66.22)	(91.64)	(94.23)	(74.05)	(68.05)
101-300 baht	896,749	36,869	339,940	8,759	1,083,555	41,724
(%)	(16.36)	(20.25)	(6.04)	(5.50)	(17.98)	(22.70)
More than 300 baht	382,614	24,648	130,898	437	480,296	16,985
(%)	(6.98)	(13.53)	(2.32)	(0.27)	(7.97)	(9.24)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,482,516</b>	<b>182,113</b>	<b>5,632,778</b>	<b>159,374</b>	<b>6,025,345</b>	<b>183,778</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 100 baht	1,313,146	14,649	1,922,663	19,391	1,415,978	22,586
(%)	(57.56)	(77.24)	(82.07)	(89.11)	(56.47)	(72.42)
101-300 baht	552,734	2,034	287,703	2,368	603,669	4,377
(%)	(24.23)	(10.73)	(12.28)	(10.89)	(24.07)	(14.04)
More than 300 baht	415,424	2,282	132,284	0	488,061	4,222
(%)	(18.21)	(12.03)	(5.65)	(0.00)	(19.46)	(13.54)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,281,305</b>	<b>18,966</b>	<b>2,342,651</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,507,708</b>	<b>31,186</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 23 shows the percentage and average expenditures on garments and shoes per capita per household classified by migration type and regions. It is found that most households in Bangkok and Peripherals, Central, North and Northeast have average spending on this type of expenditure less than 100 baht. When we compare the household groups, it can be inferred that households with at least one emigrating members spend more on this type of expenditure in all regions than the South.

**Table 24:** Percentage and average non-consumption expenditures per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Inside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 100 baht	1,111,338	14,470	1,025,736	8,637	1,078,551	10,552
(%)	(19.71)	(31.49)	(17.93)	(23.45)	(16.79)	(23.02)
101-300 baht	2,075,816	15,163	2,022,395	17,716	2,269,478	19,623
(%)	(36.82)	(33.00)	(35.34)	(48.10)	(35.32)	(42.81)
More than 300 baht	2,451,271	16,311	2,674,231	10,477	3,077,264	15,662
(%)	(43.47)	(35.50)	(46.73)	(28.45)	(47.89)	(34.17)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,638,426</b>	<b>45,945</b>	<b>5,722,363</b>	<b>36,831</b>	<b>6,425,294</b>	<b>45,838</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Outside municipal areas</b>						
Less than 100 baht	4,450,605	82,925	3,943,491	63,419	3,395,985	69,079
(%)	(37.00)	(35.11)	(32.49)	(29.83)	(26.55)	(27.82)
101-300 baht	5,340,655	121,385	5,692,309	100,646	6,297,977	122,074
(%)	(44.39)	(51.39)	(46.90)	(47.34)	(49.24)	(49.17)
More than 300 baht	2,238,811	31,903	2,501,131	48,535	3,095,809	57,138
(%)	(18.61)	(13.51)	(20.61)	(22.83)	(24.21)	(23.01)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>12,030,071</b>	<b>236,214</b>	<b>12,136,932</b>	<b>212,601</b>	<b>12,789,773</b>	<b>248,293</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Table 24 shows the percentage and average non-consumption expenditures per capita per household classified by migration type and residential areas. Note that non-consumption expenditures include taxes, charges, fees, fines, career membership expenses, insurances, interest payment and other contributions. It can be seen that households outside municipal areas tend to spend less than those insider.

**Table 25:** Percentage and average non-consumption expenditures per capita per household classified by migration type and regions

Unit: Household

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate		Not migrate	Migrate
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 100 baht	233,698	709	267,109	674	232,003	1,480
(%)	(12.14)	(7.02)	(13.69)	(9.45)	(11.56)	(22.12)
101-300 baht	606,711	2,725	573,713	2,972	552,788	666
(%)	(31.51)	(26.94)	(29.41)	(41.64)	(27.55)	(9.95)
More than 300 baht	1,084,861	6,681	1,109,938	3,490	1,222,004	4,547
(%)	(56.35)	(66.04)	(56.90)	(48.90)	(60.89)	(67.93)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>1,925,270</b>	<b>10,117</b>	<b>1,950,761</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>2,006,796</b>	<b>6,694</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Less than 100 baht	926,601	1,397	808,748	3,242	744,183	1,006
(%)	(21.03)	(12.03)	(18.09)	(27.70)	(15.78)	(7.28)
101-300 baht	2,021,048	5,679	1,958,497	2,497	1,978,386	4,554
(%)	(45.86)	(48.91)	(43.80)	(21.34)	(41.94)	(32.96)
More than 300 baht	1,459,370	4,534	1,704,134	5,966	1,994,531	8,254
(%)	(33.11)	(39.05)	(38.11)	(50.96)	(42.28)	(59.75)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>4,407,020</b>	<b>11,610</b>	<b>4,471,379</b>	<b>11,707</b>	<b>4,717,101</b>	<b>13,814</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 100 baht	1,094,377	14,593	1,016,813	11,655	917,264	7,515
(%)	(31.64)	(26.64)	(29.38)	(23.33)	(24.15)	(15.85)
101-300 baht	1,657,353	27,457	1,697,298	25,630	1,919,704	26,319
(%)	(47.92)	(50.13)	(49.03)	(51.30)	(50.54)	(55.51)
More than 300 baht	706,719	12,718	747,351	12,676	961,410	13,578
(%)	(20.43)	(23.22)	(21.59)	(25.37)	(25.31)	(28.64)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>3,458,449</b>	<b>54,770</b>	<b>3,461,463</b>	<b>49,962</b>	<b>3,798,378</b>	<b>47,412</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 100 baht	2,488,135	63,182	2,140,700	37,507	1,947,929	44,934
(%)	(44.73)	(33.93)	(38.04)	(23.61)	(31.75)	(23.26)

Average Monthly Expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Not migrate	Migrate	Not migrate		Not migrate	Migrate
101-300 baht	2,250,177	99,432	2,605,435	84,847	3,069,612	104,072
(%)	(40.45)	(53.40)	(46.30)	(53.41)	(50.04)	(53.87)
More than 300 baht	824,045	23,582	880,918	36,510	1,116,754	44,185
(%)	(14.81)	(12.67)	(15.66)	(22.98)	(18.21)	(22.87)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>5,562,358</b>	<b>186,197</b>	<b>5,627,053</b>	<b>158,865</b>	<b>6,134,296</b>	<b>193,192</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 100 baht	819,130	17,512	735,856	18,975	633,156	24,695
(%)	(35.38)	(89.97)	(31.33)	(87.20)	(24.75)	(74.80)
101-300 baht	881,181	1,253	879,759	2,415	1,046,963	6,085
(%)	(38.06)	(6.44)	(37.46)	(11.10)	(40.92)	(18.43)
More than 300 baht	615,085	698	733,020	369	878,374	2,235
(%)	(26.57)	(3.59)	(31.21)	(1.70)	(34.33)	(6.77)
<b>Number of households</b>	<b>2,315,397</b>	<b>19,464</b>	<b>2,348,637</b>	<b>21,760</b>	<b>2,558,494</b>	<b>33,016</b>
(%)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

When considering non-consumption expenditures classified by regions, it is found that households in Bangkok and Peripherals generally spend more than 300 baht on this type of expenditure. The difference in spending patterns in both household groups can be observed. Households with at least one emigrating member spend slightly higher in this type of expenditure than households without an emigrating member. In other regions, it is found that the majority of households spend in the range of 101-300 baht. In the Central region, it can be observed that households with at least one emigrating member usually spend more on this type of expenditure than those households without an emigrating member. In other regions, similar trend can also be observed however less obvious.

From the main expenditure schedules that have been presented, it can be concluded that the difference in expenditure schedule between households with at least one emigrating member and those without an emigrating member is obvious in the spending on luxury goods such as expenditure on accommodation, furniture. However, necessity goods such as expenditures on



food, beverages, and garments and shoes discover the difference only in some regions of the country. The difference in spending patterns between two household groups is typically clear for households living in the city such as in Bangkok and Peripherals, central, and also those residing in municipal areas rather than in remote areas or outside the municipals. However, for households in southern region, there is no significant difference in spending pattern. Therefore, it can be summarized that households with a member emigrating to work abroad and send money back can contribute much to family's better livelihood.

#### 4) Migration and Remittance

Both individuals and households' decisions to migrate is mainly based on economic rationale. From the past study, it is found that the outcome of migration could be perceived including pecuniary and non-pecuniary outcome. The remittance is an important economic resource for many families. The benefit of remittance varies depending on several factors; socio-economic, political, and policy-related factors of both host and home countries since these directly affect the amount of expenditure and overall welfare of families at home country.

Data analysis on household socio-economic survey focusing on migration and remittance of emigrating members will be presented in this section.

#### General information of emigrating workers who send money back

**Table 26:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back, classified by gender

Unit: Household

Emigrating workers	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Male	81,127	(69.63)	72,843	(79.80)	82,624	(77.34)
Female	35,382	(30.37)	18,438	(20.20)	24,205	(22.66)
<b>Total</b>	<b>116,510</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>91,282.</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>106,830</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 26 shows that male emigrant workers sent money back than female emigrant workers. The percentages of male emigrating workers out of the total emigrating workers were 69.93% in 2006, 79.80% in 2007 and 77.34% in 2009. The total number of emigrating workers who sent their money back have declined from 116,510 in 2006 to 91,282 in 2007, and increased to 106,830 in 2009. The trends for both were the same in the sense that they declined from 2006 to 2007 and increased in 2009; therefore no apparent trend could be observed. However, this is not unexpected since various factors were affecting the trend; economic situations of home and host countries, political situations, etc. It has been suggested that because male workers are more flexible with travelling and are faster to adapt to new environments that male workers are in higher demand. Moreover, many countries abroad are recruiting for cheap manual labor and thus male labor may be more attractive in that sense.

**Table 27:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers and who send money back (remittance), classified by gender and regions

Unit: Household

Emigrating workers	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Male	2,060	(54.54)	1,882	(79.11)	1,751	(78.47)
Female	1,711	(45.36)	496	(20.89)	480	(21.53)
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,771</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,379</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,231</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Male	2,470	(59.03)	2,803	(66.79)	3,370	(68.25)
Female	1,714	(40.97)	1,394	(33.21)	1,567	(31.75)
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,185</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,197</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,937</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Male	16,020	(68.11)	15,164	(82.84)	14,243	(78.20)
Female	7,500	(31.89)	3,140	(17.16)	3,969	(21.80)
<b>Total</b>	<b>23,521</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>18,305</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>18,213</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Male	57,058	(73.57)	46,014	(81.39)	54,465	(79.15)
Female	20,495	(26.43)	10,521	(18.61)	14,348	(20.85)
<b>Total</b>	<b>77,554</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>56,536</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>68,813</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						

Emigrating workers	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Male	3,516	(47.03)	6,078	(67.81)	8,794	(68.76)
Female	3,960	(52.97)	2,885	(32.19)	3,996	(31.24)
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,477</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>8,964</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>12,791</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 27 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent their money back classified by gender and regions. It shows that in most cases there are more male emigrants who sent their money back than female in every region. Comparing the data from 2006 and 2009 we can see that the percentages of female emigrants who have sent their money back have decreased. It is also interesting to see that are considerably larger number of male emigrants who sent their money back than female in North East and North regions of Thailand. This is consistent with the Ministry of Labor's report on labor situation analysis in 2006 which found that male workers who registered to work abroad through the Department of Employment and were approved took higher proportion than female workers in every year. Most of them are from North East region, followed by Northern region. Southern region has the smallest number of workers expressing their intentions to work abroad. However it should be noted that Northeast is the region with the largest population thus labor force and hence more emigrant workers. The total number of emigrant workers should be taken into account when we look at these data.

**Table 28:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittances), classified by age

Unit: People

Age	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Below 16 years	98	(0.08)	0	(0.00)	145	(0.14)
16-25 years	17,680	(15.18)	9,556	(10.57)	16,236	(15.20)
26-35 years	50,316	(43.19)	40,602	(44.92)	37,992	(35.56)
36-45 years	34,705	(29.79)	32,938	(36.44)	41,014	(38.39)
46-55 years	10,713	(9.20)	6,843	(7.57)	9,882	(9.25)
56-65 years	2,903	(2.49)	440	(0.49)	1,533	(1.44)

Age	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
66-75 years	91	(0.08)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>116,506</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>90,381</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>106,830</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 28 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers that have sent their money back classified by age. It is found emigrant workers who sent their money back are of working age; the largest two groups are those age between 26-35 years and 36-45 years. Emigrant workers age between 16-25 years has been increasing in proportion throughout the surveyed period; it accounted for only 6.26% of the total emigrant workers in 2006, 10.57% in 2007 and up to 15.20% in 2009. We can that there was only a small proportion of emigrant workers age below 16, this is possibly due to the fact that they were restricted by rules and regulations regarding labor in the host countries, and also the fact that they would still be in their schooling years.

**Table 29:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers and send money back (remittance), classified by age and regions

Unit: People

Age	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Below 16 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
16-25 years	267.75	(7.10)	0.00	(0.00)	220.93	(9.90)
26-35 years	997.69	(26.45)	422.95	(16.13)	1,068.06	(47.86)
36-45 years	1,080.01	(28.63)	1,277.05	(48.69)	438.52	(19.65)
46-55 years	932.88	(24.73)	922.71	(35.18)	234.21	(10.50)
56-65 years	493.60	(13.09)	0.00	(0.00)	269.81	(12.09)
66-75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,771.93</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,622.71</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,231.53</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						

Age	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Below 16 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
16-25 years	0.00	(0.00)	115.03	(2.70)	690.03	(13.33)
26-35 years	1,481.13	(35.38)	1,209.49	(28.35)	1,526.56	(29.49)
36-45 years	1,190.08	(28.43)	1,968.97	(46.15)	1,748.17	(33.77)
46-55 years	1,116.69	(26.68)	961.76	(22.54)	633.32	(12.24)
56-65 years	397.90	(9.51)	11.25	(0.26)	577.99	(11.17)
66-75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,185.80</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,266.50</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>5,176.07</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Below 16 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	2,363.13	(11.37)
16-25 years	3,125.62	(13.29)	4,102.98	(17.98)	1,805.82	(8.69)
26-35 years	11,864.97	(50.44)	7,006.83	(30.70)	7,239.08	(34.84)
36-45 years	6,605.89	(28.08)	9,509.41	(41.66)	6,673.66	(32.12)
46-55 years	1,825.34	(7.76)	1,654.54	(7.25)	2,369.87	(11.41)
56-65 years	56.80	(0.24)	551.47	(2.42)	326.18	(1.57)
66-75 years	42.61	(0.18)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>23,521.23</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>22,825.23</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>20,777.74</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Below 16 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
16-25 years	12,052.03	(15.54)	10,406.16	(14.30)	13,027.41	(15.98)
26-35 years	33,467.50	(43.15)	36,784.68	(50.56)	30,163.75	(37.01)
36-45 years	23,986.66	(30.93)	21,829.80	(30.01)	31,017.52	(38.06)
46-55 years	6,065.87	(7.82)	3,706.47	(5.09)	7,236.90	(8.88)
56-65 years	1,932.96	(2.49)	23.01	(0.03)	60.92	(0.07)
66-75 years	49.00	(0.06)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>77,554.02</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>72,750.12</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>81,506.50</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Below 16 years	98.82	(1.32)	0.00	(0.00)	145.85	(0.39)
16-25 years	2,235.26	(29.89)	1,893.89	(20.25)	7,315.49	(19.75)
26-35 years	2,505.42	(33.51)	3,512.50	(37.55)	17,112.63	(46.21)
36-45 years	1,843.28	(24.65)	3,040.62	(32.51)	9,824.95	(26.53)

Age	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
46-55 years	772.32	(10.33)	807.95	(8.64)	2,243.03	(6.06)
56-65 years	22.25	(0.30)	99.29	(1.06)	393.34	(91.06)
66-75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Above 75 years	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,477.35</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>9,354.25</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>37,035.29</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 29 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent their money back classified by age and regions. Considering regional classification, we can observe no significant difference in age range between regions, most of emigrant workers who sent their money back age between 26-35 years in most regions with an exception of Northern and North East regions where the majority age between 16-35 years.

**Table 30:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers and send money back (remittance), classified by relationship with household head

Unit: People

Relationship with household head	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Spouse	30,397.92	(26.09)	43,665.66	(41.61)	33,102.33	(30.99)
Unmarried son/daughter	27,454.43	(23.56)	16,389.43	(15.61)	23,363.48	(21.87)
Married son/daughter	30,888.04	(26.51)	25,326.97	(24.13)	23,138.93	(21.66)
Son/daughter-in law	17,636.62	(15.14)	13,822.84	(13.17)	21,678.83	(20.29)
Grandchild	1,601.57	(1.37)	1,547.90	(1.47)	1,024.25	(0.96)
Parents, grandparents	3,460.39	(2.97)	2,218.70	(2.11)	946.80	(0.89)
Other relatives	5,071.33	(4.35)	1,965.71	(1.87)	3,575.93	(3.35)
<b>Total</b>	<b>116,510.30</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>104,937.21</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>106,830.56</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 30 shows the numbers and percentages of emigrant workers classified by their relationship status and their relations with household head. It is found that most of emigrant workers whom sent money back were spouse of household head, followed with married son/daughter, unmarried son/daughter and son/daughter-in-law.

**Table 31:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by relationship with household head and regions

Unit: People

Relationship with household head	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Spouse	1,163	(30.84)	990	(41.64)	1,224	(54.86)
Unmarried son/daughter	907	(24.06)	647	(27.23)	786	(35.24)
Married son/daughter	921	(24.43)	740	(31.13)	0	(0.00)
Son/daughter-in law	236	(6.27)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Grandchild	267	(7.10)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Parents, grandparents	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Other relatives	275	(7.30)	0	(0.00)	220	(9.90)
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,771</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,379</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,231</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Spouse	2,355	(56.27)	2,857	(68.08)	2,042	(42.73)
Unmarried son/daughter	448	(10.71)	529	(12.61)	658	(13.77)
Married son/daughter	925	(22.12)	614	(14.63)	740	(15.48)
Son/daughter-in law	143	(3.42)	0	(0.00)	422	(8.83)
Grandchild	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	138	(2.89)
Parents, grandparents	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	64	(1.35)
Other relatives	313	(7.49)	196	(4.68)	714	(14.94)
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,186</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,197</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,780</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Spouse	6,407	(27.24)	6,880	(37.59)	8,511	(46.73)
Unmarried son/daughter	5,518	(23.46)	2,579	(14.09)	3,312	(18.18)
Married son/daughter	7,083	(30.12)	4,517	(24.68)	4,739	(26.02)
Son/daughter-in law	3,330	(14.16)	2,406	(13.15)	850	(4.67)
Grandchild	72	(0.31)	1,127	(6.16)	133	(0.73)
Parents, grandparents	52	(0.22)	428	(2.34)	63	(0.35)
Other relatives	1,055	(4.49)	366	(2.00)	602	(3.31)

Relationship with household head	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
<b>Total</b>	<b>23,521</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>18,305</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>18,213</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Spouse	19,218	(24.78)	17,252	(30.52)	19,458	(28.28)
Unmarried son/daughter	18,241	(23.52)	10,439	(18.46)	14,051	(20.42)
Married son/daughter	19,964	(25.74)	15,728	(27.82)	14,639	(21.27)
Son/daughter-in law	13,507	(17.42)	10,959	(19.38)	17,946	(26.08)
Grandchild	731	(0.94)	296	(0.52)	362	(0.53)
Parents, grandparents	2,567	(3.31)	664	(1.17)	607	(0.88)
Other relatives	3,322	(4.28)	1,197	(2.12)	1,751	(2.55)
<b>Total</b>	<b>77,553</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>56,536</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>68,817</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Spouse	1,252	(16.75)	1,128	(12.59)	3,314	(25.92)
Unmarried son/daughter	2,338	(31.28)	2,194	(24.48)	3,302	(25.82)
Married son/daughter	1,992	(26.65)	3,727	(41.58)	3,429	(26.81)
Son/daughter-in law	419	(5.61)	457	(5.10)	2,010	(15.72)
Grandchild	529	(7.09)	124	(1.39)	395	(3.09)
Parents, grandparents	840	(11.24)	1,126	(12.57)	184	(1.44)
Other relatives	104	(1.39)	205	(2.30)	286	(2.24)
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,477</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>8,964</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>12,791</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 31 shows the Number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent their money back classified by their relationship status, relation with household head and regions. When regions are taken into account, it is found that in the Central region including Bangkok and Peripherals and Northern region, spouse is the largest group sending money back to their home; in the Central region, they accounted up to 56.26% in 2006, 68.08% in 2007 and 42.73% in 2009. In the Northern region, spouse accounted up to 27.24% in 2006, 37.59% and 46.73% in 2009. It is interesting to see that the Southern region has different characteristics from other regions in the sense that there is relatively higher proportion of remittance from son/daughter than spouse. It should be noted that the Southern region has the lowest migration rate relative to other regions.



**Table 32:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by primary occupation

Unit: Household

primary occupation	2006		2007		2009	
		(%)		(%)		(%)
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	75	(0.07)
Professionals	3,559	(3.32)	1,296	(1.49)	2,066	(1.99)
Technicians and associated professionals	4,064	(3.79)	1,660	(1.90)	2,978	(2.87)
Clerks	1,169	(1.09)	1,615	(1.85)	1,216	(1.17)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	18,405	(17.16)	10,289	(11.79)	14,983	(14.45)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	6,115	(5.70)	6,750	(7.73)	7,551	(7.28)
Craft and related trades workers	28,505	(26.58)	26,353	(30.20)	26,207	(25.27)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	23,371	(21.79)	19,064	(21.85)	22,231	(21.44)
Elementary occupations	22,053	(20.56)	20,240	(23.19)	26,381	(25.44)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>107,244</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>87,271</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>103,691</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 32 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent money back, classified by their occupations. The largest number of emigrant workers that sent their money back worked in craft and related trades workers accounted up to 26.58% of the total number of emigrants in 2006, 30.20% in 2007 and 25.27% in 2009. Numerous emigrant workers worked in plant and machinery operators and assemblers, and elementary occupations have also sent their money back.

**Table 33:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back (remittance), classified by primary occupation and regions

Unit: Household

primary occupation	2006		2007		2009	
	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Professionals	497	(20.11)	0.00	(0.00)	269.81	(15.32)
Technicians and associated professionals	0	(0.00)	181.26	(10.94)	526.89	(29.93)
Clerks	0	(0.00)	487.14	(29.42)	0.00	(0.00)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	1,978	(79.89)	667.44	(40.30)	526.89	(29.93)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	0	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)
Craft and related trades workers	0	(0.00)	320	(19.32)	223	(12.67)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Elementary occupations	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	214	(12.15)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,476</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>1,655.84</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>1,760.59</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Professionals	336	(9.83)	51	(1.28)	825	(16.92)
Technicians and associated professionals	152	(4.45)	36	(0.90)	224	(4.61)
Clerks	364	(10.64)	32	(0.81)	436	(8.94)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	831	(24.26)	903	(22.41)	1,594	(32.70)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	0	(0.00)	454	(11.27)	0	(0.00)
Craft and related trades workers	302	(8.82)	1,892	(46.91)	731	(14.99)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	1,080	(31.53)	58	(1.45)	606	(12.43)
Elementary occupations	359	(10.48)	603	(14.97)	458	(9.40)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,427</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,034</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,876</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Professionals	420	(2.00)	815	(3.71)	26	(0.13)

primary occupation	2006		2007		2009	
	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)
Technicians and associated professionals	1,407	(6.70)	238	(1.08)	978	(4.97)
Clerks	314	(1.50)	672	(3.05)	736	(3.74)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	1,809	(8.61)	2,410	(10.94)	2,075	(10.54)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	43	(0.21)	677	(3.08)	875	(4.44)
Craft and related trades workers	8,396	(39.96)	8,711	(39.56)	5,562	(28.24)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	5,714	(27.20)	4,715	(21.41)	6,579	(33.40)
Elementary occupations	2,906	(13.83)	3,781	(17.17)	2,864	(14.54)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>21,012</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>22,023</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>19,699</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	823	(1.06)
Professionals	2,304	(3.15)	565	(0.82)	1,697	(2.18)
Technicians and associated professionals	2,282	(3.12)	2,061	(2.98)	1,229	(1.58)
Clerks	386	(0.53)	3,018	(4.36)	443	(0.57)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	9,137	(12.47)	3,820	(5.52)	6,933	(8.91)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	5,128	(7.00)	4,072	(5.89)	4,278	(5.50)
Craft and related trades workers	19,148	(26.14)	20,360	(29.44)	20,836	(26.77)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	19,113	(26.09)	16,969	(24.54)	18,581	(23.87)
Elementary occupations	18,390	(25.10)	18,184	(26.30)	23,678	(30.42)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	97	(0.14)	75	(0.10)
<b>Total</b>	<b>73,262</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>69,152</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>77,829</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
Professionals	0	(0.00)	126	(1.38)	79	(0.59)
Technicians and associated professionals	221	(3.13)	0	(0.00)	268	(1.98)
Clerks	104	(1.48)	264	(2.89)	161	(1.19)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	4,648	(65.79)	5,218	(57.09)	7,039	(52.05)
Market-oriented skilled agricultural and fishery workers	944	(13.36)	2,521	(27.59)	3,846	(28.44)
Craft and related trades workers	658	(9.31)	377	(4.13)	1,595	(11.80)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	92	(1.30)	0.00	(0.00)	27	(0.20)
Elementary occupations	397	(5.62)	632	(6.92)	505	(3.74)

primary occupation	2006		2007		2009	
	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)
Armed forces	0	(0.00)	0.00	(0.00)	0	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,065</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>9,140</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>13,523</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 33 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent their money back, classified by their primary occupations and regions. It is found there are noticeable differences in occupations of emigrant workers in different regions. In Bangkok and Peripherals, the most common primary occupation for emigrant workers who sent their money back are service workers and shops, and market sales workers, they accounted for up to 79.89% in 2006, 35.11% in 2007 and 26.38% in 2009. In the Central region, service workers and shops, and market sales workers occupation is also common though the proportions are not as high as that in Bangkok and Peripherals. In the Central region other occupations such as plans and machines operators and assemblers, elementary occupations and clerks are also common. Craft and related trades workers, plants and machines operators and assemblers, and elementary occupations are common among migrant workers originated from the Northern region of Thailand. In Northern region; the most common occupations are craft and related trades workers, plants and machines operators and assemblers, and service workers and shop and market sales workers. In the Southern region, the most common occupations are service workers and shops market sales workers, and market-orientated skilled agricultural and fishery workers.

#### Amount of money sent back by emigrants

In this section, the data on socio-economic survey on emigrating workers who sent their money back are collected. Analysis on the amount of money sent back classified by regions will also be presented. The National Statistical Office has collected data of households with no more than three emigrating members, presented the average figures of those three emigrating members.

**Table 34:** Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance

Unit: Household

Amount of Remittance	2006		2007		2009	
	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)	Mean	(%)
Less than 10,000 baht	12,349	(10.60)	10,385	(9.29)	13,216	(10.70)
10,000-50,000 baht	34,556	(29.66)	35,548	(31.79)	<b>37,176</b>	<b>(30.09)</b>
50,001-100,000 baht	21,224	(18.22)	25,102	(22.45)	<b>24,169</b>	<b>(19.56)</b>
100,000-200,000 baht	27,178	(23.33)	23,926	(21.40)	28,571	(23.13)
More than 200,000 baht	21,202	(18.20)	16,856	(15.07)	20,408	(16.52)
<b>Total</b>	<b>116,510</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>111,818</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>123,550</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 35 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent money back to their home, classified by average amount of remittance and regions. It can be infer from the table that emigrant workers in Thailand that sent their money back generally sent largest amount of remittance back in the range 10,000-50,000 baht bracket; 29.66% of the total emigrant workers in 2006, 31.79% in 2007 and 30.09% in 2009, thus the trend has been slightly increasing over our surveyed period.

**Table 35:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance and regions

Unit: Household

Amount of Remittance	2006		2007		2009	
	mean	(%)	mean	(%)	mean	(%)
<b>Bangkok and Peripherals</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	0	(0.00)	243	(9.29)	0	(0.00)
10,000-50,000 baht	602	(15.98)	243	(9.29)	222	(9.95)
50,001-100,000 baht	179	(4.75)	224	(8.57)	0	(0.00)
100,000-200,000 baht	1,414	(37.51)	565	(21.54)	304	(13.66)
More than 200,000 baht	1,575	(41.76)	1,345	(51.31)	1,704	(76.39)
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,771</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,622</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>2,231</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>						

Amount of Remittance	2006		2007		2009	
	mean	(%)	mean	(%)	mean	(%)
Less than 10,000 baht	0	(0.00)	209	(4.92)	232	(4.50)
10,000-50,000 baht	1,305	(31.20)	1,142	(26.79)	1,061	(20.51)
50,001-100,000 baht	949	(22.68)	1,099	(25.76)	569	(11.00)
100,000-200,000 baht	1,071	(25.59)	726	(17.03)	1,143	(22.09)
More than 200,000 baht	859	(20.54)	1,088	(25.51)	2,168	(41.89)
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,185</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>4,266</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>5,176</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	3,913	(16.64)	2,293	(10.05)	2,080	(10.01)
10,000-50,000 baht	8,260	(35.12)	6,815	(29.86)	6,167	(29.68)
50,001-100,000 baht	3,214	(13.67)	4,284	(18.77)	5,824	(28.03)
100,000-200,000 baht	4,292	(18.25)	6,740	(29.53)	4,310	(20.74)
More than 200,000 baht	3,840	(16.33)	2,692	(11.79)	2,395	(11.53)
<b>Total</b>	<b>23,521</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>22,825</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>20,777</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	6,068	(7.82)	5,755	(7.91)	6,458	(7.92)
10,000-50,000 baht	20,540	(26.49)	21,175	(29.11)	22,153	(27.17)
50,001-100,000 baht	15,994	(20.62)	18,744	(25.77)	16,282	(19.97)
100,000-200,000 baht	20,023	(25.82)	15,344	(21.09)	22,597	(27.72)
More than 200,000 baht	14,927	(19.25)	11,730	(16.12)	14,039	(17.22)
<b>Total</b>	<b>77,554</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>72,750</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>81,531</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>						
Less than 10,000 baht	2,367	(31.67)	1,883	(20.14)	4,446	(32.14)
10,000-50,000 baht	3,846	(51.44)	6,170	(65.97)	7,573	(54.75)
50,001-100,000 baht	886	(11.86)	749	(8.01)	1,494	(10.80)
100,000-200,000 baht	376	(5.03)	550	(5.88)	217	(1.57)
More than 200,000 baht	0	(0.00)	0	(0.00)	102	(0.74)
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,477</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>9,354</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>13,834</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: See Appendix A.

Table 35 shows the number and percentage of emigrating workers who sent money back to their home, classified by average amount of remittance and regions. It can be infer from the table that emigrant workers from Bangkok and Peripherals that sent their money back generally sent larger

amount of remittance back; 41.76% of the total emigrant workers from Bangkok and Peripherals sent back remittance more than 200,000 baht annually in 2006, 51.31% in 2007 and 76.39% in 2009, thus the trend has been increasing over our surveyed period. The Central region as a whole received various amounts of remittance range 10,000 – 50,000 baht, 50,001-100,000 baht, 100,000-200,000 baht and over 200,000 baht. The trends that can be directly observed is that remittance range between 10,000-50,000 baht has been decreasing over the period; it accounted for 31.20% in 2006, 26,79% in 2007 and 20.51% in 2009 and that the proportion of remittance range more than 200,000 baht has been increasing; it accounted for 20.54% in 2006, 25.51% in 2007 and 41.89% in 2009.

In the Northern and North East region, no obvious patterns or trends could be observed. In the Southern region, remittance sent back range lower than other regions. The majority of remittance sent back range between 10,000-50,000 baht; it accounted for 51.44% in 2006, 65.97% in 2007 and 54.75% in 2009. The second most common range in the Southern region range below 10,000 baht; it accounted for 31.67% in 2006, 20.14% in 2007 and 32.14% in 2009.

## 2.2 Quantitative Analysis of Household Socio-economic Survey

### 2.2.1 Model

The results of the econometric analysis on difference of household's expenditure and income (major schedule) with t-test statistics (see Appendix B) show that income characteristics differ between household groups for average monthly total income per household and average monthly current income per household during the three studied years. Regarding income per capita, average monthly total income per capita and average monthly current income per capita, the results showed that there was a difference between the two household groups for year 2006. No sizeable difference was found for 2007 and 2009 data. Regarding household expenditure (major schedule), it is found that the majority of household expenditure between two household groups differ significantly with an exception of average monthly expenditure on garments and shoes. Therefore, we exclude income per capita and average monthly expenditure on garments and shoes in the further analysis.

We used econometrics model to analyze secondary data using STATA. Only variables which are significant were analyzed in order to determine their effects on per capita expenditure of the two household groups. Data from 2006, 2007 and 2009 were pooled together as follows:

$$\ln (a10) = f (hm03, hm04, dhm10\_1_i, dhm10\_2_i, dhm10\_3_i, dhm15\_3_i, dhm15\_4_i, dhm15\_5_i, dhm15\_6_i, dhm15\_7_i, dhm15\_8_i, a04_i, migratenw_i, d2007_i, d2009_i) \quad (1)$$

$$\ln (a11) = f (hm03, hm04, dhm10\_1_i, dhm10\_2_i, dhm10\_3_i, dhm15\_3_i, dhm15\_4_i, dhm15\_5_i, dhm15\_6_i, dhm15\_7_i, dhm15\_8_i, a04_i, migratenw_i, d2007_i, d2009_i) \quad (2)$$

$$\ln (a12) = f (hm03, hm04, dhm10\_1_i, dhm10\_2_i, dhm10\_3_i, dhm15\_3_i, dhm15\_4_i, dhm15\_5_i, dhm15\_6_i, dhm15\_7_i, dhm15\_8_i, a04_i, migratenw_i, d2007_i, d2009_i) \quad (3)$$

$$\ln (housing\_ex2) = f (hm03, hm04, dhm10\_1_i, dhm10\_2_i, dhm10\_3_i, dhm15\_3_i, dhm15\_4_i, dhm15\_5_i, dhm15\_6_i, dhm15\_7_i, dhm15\_8_i, a04_i, migratenw_i, d2007_i, d2009_i) \quad (4)$$

Where



$i$ . =  $1, \dots, I$  ( $I$  is the total number of households)

And

$\ln(a10)_i$  = The natural logarithm of average monthly total expenditure per capita.

$\ln(a11)_i$  = The natural logarithm of average monthly consumption expenditure per capita (excluding  $a12$  and *housing\_ex2*).

$\ln(a12)_i$  = The natural logarithm of average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco.

$\ln(housing\_ex2)_i$  = The natural logarithm of average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment.

$hm03_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the gender of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  is male, and equal to zero if the head of household  $i$  is female.

$hm04_i$  = The age of the head of household  $I$  (year).

$dhm10\_1_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the marital status of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  is single, and equal to zero if otherwise.

$dhm10\_2_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the marital status of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  is married, and equal to zero if otherwise.

$dhm10\_3_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the marital status of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  is widowed, divorced or separated, and equal to zero if otherwise.

$dhm15\_12_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed lower primary education or equivalent, and equal to zero if otherwise.

$dhm15\_3_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed lower secondary education or equivalent, and equal to zero if

- otherwise.
- $dhm15_4_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed upper secondary education or equivalent, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $dhm15_5_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed college, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $dhm15_6_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed BA degree, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $dhm15_7_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completes higher than BA degree, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $dhm15_8_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the education of the head of household  $i$ . The variable is equal to 1 if the head of household  $i$  completed other education, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $q04_i$  = The size of household  $i$  (person).
- $migratenw_i$  = A dummy variable indicating whether or not the household  $i$  has at least one member migrates to work abroad. The variable is equal to 1 if the household  $i$  has at least one member migrating to work abroad, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $d2007_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the year of data. The variable is equal to 1 if data is of 2007, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $d2009_i$  = A dummy variable indicating the year of data. The variable is equal to 1 if data is of 2009, and equal to zero if otherwise.
- $\varepsilon_i$  = The error term.

### 2.2.2 Expected Signs of Coefficients

#### 1. Gender of the household head ( $hm03_i$ )

We expect the coefficient for gender to have a positive sign; this implies that a male household head tends to earn higher per capita income and thus higher capital expenditure than a female household head. This is because generally male receive better opportunities; economically and socially, than female. This seems to be the case in Thailand.

#### 2. Age of the household head ( $hm04_i$ )

Age coefficient is expected to be positive; implying that the older the household head, the higher per capita expenditure.

#### 3. Marital status of the household head ( $dhm10\_1_i$ ) – ( $dhm10\_3_i$ )

This coefficient can be positive or negative depending on the marital status. A positive sign is expected if the household head is married<sup>11</sup>. This is because the married household head has to bear more responsibility on household expense, resulting in higher per capita expenditure. If a household head is widowed, divorced, or separated, coefficient can be positive or negative depending on responsibility on expense.

#### 4. Education of the household head ( $hm15\_3_i$ ) – ( $hm15\_8_i$ )

We expect a positive coefficient for education. In general, a household head with higher education should get more opportunities than a household head with lower or no education. This results in higher per capita expenditure of the household.

---

<sup>11</sup> Including informal marriage without marriage certificate.

## 5. Household size ( $a04_{1i}$ )

A negative coefficient for household size is expected. A household with more members can share more expenses. This leads to lowered per capita expenditure.

## 6. Migration ( $migratenw_i$ )

We expect a positive coefficient for migration. A household with migration has more opportunities than a household with non-migration in sending money back to support family so that family could have more income and expenditure.

## 7. Year ( $d2007_i$ and $d2009_i$ )

A positive sign of coefficient for year is expected. This means when time passes, per capita expenditure should increase as a result of time value of money, economic situation, and inflation.

### 2.2.3 Empirical Results

#### 1. Regression model for average monthly total expenditure per capita

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a10_i = & \alpha + \beta_1 hm03_i + \beta_2 hm04_i + \beta_3 dhm10\_2_i + \beta_4 dhm10\_3_i + \beta_5 dhm15\_3_i + \beta_6 dhm15\_4_i \\ & + \beta_7 dhm15\_5_i + \beta_8 dhm15\_6_i + \beta_9 dhm15\_7_i + \beta_{10} dhm15\_8_i + \beta_{11} a04_{1i} \\ & + \beta_{12} migratenw_i + \beta_{13} d2007_i + \beta_{14} d2009_i + \varepsilon_1 \end{aligned} \quad (1.1)$$

#### 1.1 Findings on factors influencing average monthly total expenditure per capita

Analysis on factors influencing average monthly total expenditure per capita was conducted to determine relationship between spending pattern and demographic characteristics. Estimated coefficients by ordinary least square (OLS) method was conducted as shown below.

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a10_i = & 8.495 + 0.030 hm03_i + 0.0001 hm04_i - 0.0009 dhm10\_2_i - 0.026 dhm10\_3_i \\ & (773.78)^{***} (7.52)^{***} (1.04) \quad (-0.15) \quad (-3.60)^{***} \\ & + 0.3934 dhm15\_3_i + 0.5358 dhm15\_4_i + 0.7695 dhm15\_5_i + 1.058 dhm15\_6_i \\ & (69.35)^{***} \quad (92.40)^{***} \quad (86.00)^{***} \quad (181.53)^{***} \\ & + 1.448 dhm15\_7_i - 0.0786 dhm15\_8_i - 0.141 a04_{1i} - 0.037 migratenw_i + 0.019 d2007_i \\ & (101.83)^{***} \quad (-1.71)^{**} \quad (-131.98)^{***} \quad (-2.40)^{**} \quad (4.80)^{***} \end{aligned}$$

$$+ 0.108 d2009_i \quad (1.2)$$

(27.26)\*\*\*

$$R^2 = 0.3924, \bar{R}^2 = 0.3923$$

$$F = 6078.85***$$

Remarks: \*  $p < 0.10$

    \*\*  $p < 0.05$

    \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$

Numbers in parenthesis are t-statistics.

According to equation 1.2, significant factors influencing average monthly total expenditure per capita compared to 2006 were gender, marital status, education, household size, migration, year2007, and year2009. A male household head is likely to have higher average monthly total expenditure per capita than a female household head. A household head who is married, widowed, divorced, or separated should have lower average monthly total expenditure per capita than a household head who is single. For education, it was found that a household head with higher education should have higher average monthly total expenditure per capita. This is because a household head with higher education should have more opportunities to earn more income than a household head with lower or no education. However, a household head with other education<sup>12</sup> tends to have decreased average monthly total expenditure per capita when education is higher. As for household size, it was found that the larger household size leads to lower average monthly total expenditure per capita as expected because expenditures are shared among more household members. For the variable time, we found a positive coefficient, suggesting the higher per capita expenditure as time passes.

Interestingly, we found a negative coefficient for a dummy variable for migration. Considering sources of income, it was obvious that a household with migration has higher remittance. However, when compared to a household with non-migration, a household with emigration has

---

<sup>12</sup> Other education comprises (1) non-certificate course, i.e. short course training, Por-Nor (Islamic), and schooling, and (2) level incomparable, i.e. education: Islam and Islam section.

fewer assets (Figure 4) and higher debt (Figure 5). The test showed no significance for the variable age.

2. Regression model for average monthly consumption expenditure per capita (excluding *a12* and *housing\_ex2*).

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a11_i = & \alpha + \beta_1 hm03_i + \beta_2 hm04_i + \beta_3 dhm10\_2_i + \beta_4 dhm10\_3_i + \beta_5 dhm15\_3_i + \beta_6 dhm15\_4_i \\ & + \beta_7 dhm15\_5_i + \beta_8 dhm15\_6_i + \beta_9 dhm15\_7_i + \beta_{10} dhm15\_8_i + \beta_{11} a04_{1i} \\ & + \beta_{12} migratenw_i + \beta_{13} d2007_i + \beta_{14} d2009_i + \varepsilon_i \end{aligned} \quad (2.1)$$

2.1 Findings on factors influencing average monthly consumption expenditure per capita

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a11_i = & 8.382 + 0.038 hm03_i + 0.0000 hm04_i - 0.0524 dhm10\_2_i - 0.044 dhm10\_3_i \\ & (779.58)^{***} (9.98)^{***} (0.33) \quad (-8.63)^{***} \quad (-6.46)^{***} \\ & + 0.3934 dhm15\_3_i + 0.5358 dhm15\_4_i + 0.7695 dhm15\_5_i + 1.058 dhm15\_6_i \\ & (67.87)^{***} \quad (90.74)^{***} \quad (84.14)^{***} \quad (173.57)^{***} \\ & + 1.448 dhm15\_7_i - 0.0786 dhm15\_8_i - 0.141 a04_{1i} - 0.037 migratenw_i + 0.019 d2007_i \\ & (97.03)^{***} \quad (-1.98)^{**} \quad (-122.22)^{***} \quad (-3.17)^{**} \quad (2.76)^{***} \\ & + 0.108 d2009_i \\ & (26.63)^{***} \end{aligned} \quad (2.2)$$

$$R^2 = 0.3746, \bar{R}^2 = 0.3745$$

$$F = 5638.01^{***}$$

Remarks: \*  $p < 0.10$

\*\*  $p < 0.05$

\*\*\*  $p < 0.01$

Numbers in parenthesis are t-statistics.

Equation 2.2, significant variables which influence average monthly consumption expenditure per capita were gender, marital status, education, household size, migration, year 2007, and year 2009. A male household head tends to have higher average monthly consumption expenditure per capita than a female household head. In terms of marital status, we found that a married, windowed, divorced, and separated household head has lower average monthly consumption expenditure per capita than single household head. A household head with higher education have

higher average monthly consumption expenditure per capita. However, a household head with other education have lower average monthly consumption expenditure per capita when education is higher. For household size, it was found that as the size of household increases; average monthly consumption expenditure per capita decreases. For the variable time, it has a positive sign as expected.

Nevertheless, it should be noted that estimated coefficient for migration is negative. Taking sources of income into account (Figure 2 and Figure 3), we found that a household with migration has higher remittance than a household with non-migration but has fewer assets and higher debts. We found no significance for the variable age.

### 3. Regression model for average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a12_i = & \alpha + \beta_1 hm03_i + \beta_2 hm04_i + \beta_3 dhm10\_2_i + \beta_4 dhm10\_3_i + \beta_5 dhm15\_3_i + \beta_6 dhm15\_4_i \\ & + \beta_7 dhm15\_5_i + \beta_8 dhm15\_6_i + \beta_9 dhm15\_7_i + \beta_{10} dhm15\_8_i + \beta_{11} a04_{1i} \\ & + \beta_{12} migratenw_i + \beta_{13} d2007_i + \beta_{14} d2009_i + \varepsilon_i \end{aligned} \quad (3.1)$$

#### 3.1 Findings on factors influencing average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco

$$\begin{aligned} \ln a12_i = & 7.814 - 0.012 hm03_i - 0.003 hm04_i - 0.124 dhm10\_2_i - 0.056 dhm10\_3_i \\ & (917.65)^{***} \quad (-3.95)^{***} \quad (-33.60)^{***} \quad (-25.14)^{***} \quad (-10.13)^{***} \\ & + 0.230 dhm15\_3_i + 0.297 dhm15\_4_i + 0.415 dhm15\_5_i + 0.532 dhm15\_6_i \\ & (52.35)^{***} \quad (66.20)^{***} \quad (59.88)^{***} \quad (117.69)^{***} \\ & + 0.703 dhm15\_7_i - 0.087 dhm15\_8_i - 0.119 a04_{1i} - 0.086 migratenw_i + 0.039 d2007_i \\ & (63.72)^{***} \quad (-2.45)^{**} \quad (-143.57)^{***} \quad (-7.18)^{***} \quad (12.78)^{***} \\ & + 0.175 d2009_i \\ & (56.86)^{***} \end{aligned} \quad (3.2)$$

$$R^2 = 0.3453, \bar{R}^2 = 0.3453$$

$$F = 4965.64^{***}$$

Remarks: \* p < 0.10

\*\* p < 0.05

\*\*\* p < 0.01

Numbers in parenthesis are t-statistics.

Equation 3.2 shows factors influencing average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco. We found that gender, age, marital status, education, household size, migration, year2007, and year2009 were significant. A male household head tends to have lower average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco than a female household head. For marital status, a married, widowed, divorced, and separated household head was found to have lower average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco than a single household head. A household head with higher education has higher average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco. In addition, a household with more members is likely to have lower average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco.

For migration, we found that a household with migration has lower average monthly per capita expenditure on food, beverages, and tobacco than a household with non-migration. For the time variable, a positive sign of coefficient was found as expected.

#### 4. Regression model for average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment

$$\begin{aligned} \ln \text{housing\_ex2}_i = & \alpha + \beta_1 \text{hm03}_i + \beta_2 \text{hm04}_i + \beta_3 \text{dhm10\_2}_i + \beta_4 \text{dhm10\_3}_i + \beta_5 \text{dhm15\_3}_i \\ & + \beta_6 \text{dhm15\_4}_i + \beta_7 \text{dhm15\_5}_i + \beta_8 \text{dhm15\_6}_i + \beta_9 \text{dhm15\_7}_i + \beta_{10} \text{dhm15\_8}_i \\ & + \beta_{11} \text{a04}_{1i} + \beta_{12} \text{migratenw}_i + \beta_{13} \text{d2007}_i + \beta_{14} \text{d2009}_i + \varepsilon_i \end{aligned} \quad (4.1)$$

#### 4.1 Findings on factors influencing average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment

$$\begin{aligned} \ln \text{housing\_ex2}_i = & 0.237 + 0.024 \text{hm03}_i + 0.002 \text{hm04}_i - 0.129 \text{dhm10\_2}_i - 1.108 \text{dhm10\_3}_i \\ & (47.27)^{***} \quad (13.47)^{***} \quad (40.73)^{***} \quad (-43.77)^{***} \quad (-32.36)^{***} \\ & + 0.092 \text{dhm15\_3}_i + 0.139 \text{dhm15\_4}_i + 0.213 \text{dhm15\_5}_i + 0.304 \text{dhm15\_6}_i \\ & (36.13)^{***} \quad (53.02)^{***} \quad (51.99)^{***} \quad (114.14)^{***} \\ & + 0.415 \text{dhm15\_7}_i + 0.061 \text{dhm15\_8}_i - 0.053 \text{a04}_{1i} - 0.011 \text{migratenw}_i \\ & (64.09)^{***} \quad (2.94)^{***} \quad (-111.48)^{***} \quad (-1.70)^{**} \\ & - 0.008 \text{d2007}_i + 0.237 \text{d2009}_i \\ & (-4.46)^{***} \quad (-0.48)^{***} \end{aligned} \quad (4.2)$$

$$R^2 = 0.2732, \bar{R}^2 = 0.2731$$



F = 3297.68\*\*\*

Remarks: \* p < 0.10

\*\* p < 0.05

\*\*\* p < 0.01

Numbers in parenthesis are t-statistics.

Equation 4.2 shows factors influencing average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment. We found that gender, education, household size, migration, and year2007 were significant. A male household head tends to have higher average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment than a female household head. In terms of education, a household head with higher education has higher average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment. For household size, it was found that the larger household size leads to the lower average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment.

For migration, we found that a household with migration has lower average monthly per capita expenditure on household operation, furniture, and equipment than a household with non-migration. The variables with no significance are age, marital status, and year 2009.

#### **2.2.4 Discussion**

With regards to macroeconomic theory, emigration is beneficial in various aspects; it helps to improve the balance of payment and reduce unemployment. Remittance is an important source of the country's development budget, it helps to increase the level of national saving and it could also improve income distribution. Indeed, remittance contributed considerably to GDP, it accounted for 1% of exporting value of Thailand. There is enough evidence that emigrating workers have been earning higher income than those with similar skills working in Thailand. However, there are numerous problems associated with emigration; labor trafficking, abused, mistreated and exploitation. These problems should be dealt with accordingly in order for the benefits from remittance to be fully realized and for emigration to be further promoted.

Poverty is one of the most important factors pushing people to migrate to work abroad. For many poor rural households, access to land is very limited. With low level of wealth, their access to new farming technologies, inputs and extension services are also limited. As a result, productivity remains low, making it difficult for them to escape from poverty. Hence, they migrate to find better work opportunities elsewhere.

Indeed, one of the solutions to escape poverty and to improve the future prospect of household is to migrate to work abroad. A comparative study between households with at least one emigrating member and household without an emigrating member for the past 10 years have shown that households with at least one emigrating member have higher income, predominantly from remittance. Nevertheless, the result also shows that households with at least one emigrating members tend to have fewer assets and higher debts (including over-the-counter lending) than households without an emigrating member. It is interesting that these higher incomes do not translate to higher assets. Case studies suggested several plausible reasons: 1) It has been found that generally it is the poorer households that migrate to work abroad, with the skills they are equipped they can earn higher income from working abroad than from working in Thailand. However, because they came from poorer households, many had to take loans to pay for the costs to go to work abroad. As a result, a large part of their income has to be spent on debt repayment. 2) In some cases, even when emigrant workers sent back enough money, however those money was not used to pay for their debt repayments due to lack of discipline from other family members who were supposed to pay back debt repayments while emigrating workers were working abroad. 3) Lack of entrepreneurship skills meant that the money earned while working abroad were not saved or invested wisely.

Proportions of spending on luxurious goods and current consumption have increased over the years. Various trends in expenditure can be explained by the culture of materialistic. Materialism has been spreading and even influencing lifestyles of those residing upcountry. Marketing gimmicks and advertising campaigns have cause people to struggle and spend in order to keep pace with such dynamic changes while risking their long-run welfare.

However, economic factors alone cannot explain all of the migration flows. A lot of the decisions rely on “personal reasons”. Findings from our study have pointed out that factors related to household heads such as gender, marital status, education level and household size have significant impact on the decisions and welfares.

### **3. Recommendations:**

1.) Recent economic downturn has led many Thai citizens to look for jobs overseas. However, it was felt by the majority that Thailand still lacks adequate and effective measure to protect Thai emigrants from overseas exploitation. Indeed, Thai labour law has not always been regarded as the most effective; we have various issues regarding human rights, compliance and even corruption of those enforcing the labor law. For Thai overseas workers; mistreatment, neglect, and financial exploitation are uncommon. Recruitment agencies are undeniably responsible for most of the cases.

The Department of Employment (DOE) has taken some measures against these recruitment agencies; recruitment agencies have to officially register and be verified by the government before they are granted licenses which permit them to make job announcements. At present, there are over 250 registered recruitment agencies; however this measure alone was not enough to solve the problem. Perhaps, enforcing the law fairly and strictly would help to alleviate the problem.

2.) Labor Attache could perform random inspections of recruitment agencies both in Thailand and in destination countries; this would certainly help with the level of standard of the services provided by recruitment agencies. Labor Attache could observe if any of the agreements have been broken and whether overseas workers have been neglected by their agencies. Labour Attache could be of assistance to ensure that those agencies have properly assisted Thai workers during their stays overseas.

3.) Countries importing and exporting labour could cooperate to reduce the cost of fees and the number of procedures required to transfer workers between countries. Maximum level of fees required should be clearly stated to avoid confusion and financial exploitation by agencies.

4.) The majority of Thai overseas workers are equipped with relatively low level of education, typically primary education. The Department of Skill Development, Department of Employment and recruitment agencies could cooperate to equip workers with the skills that are in demand by foreign employers. They could cooperate to prepare workers with necessary skills and understandings of language, culture and lifestyle of destination countries, as well as understanding of the terms and agreements regarding their work contracts.

5.) The Department of Employment (DOE) could make use of workers who have worked overseas. Those workers with overseas working experience could be of assistance to the DOE in preparing prospect overseas workers by sharing their experiences with prospect overseas workers and giving them advises.

6.) The Department of Skill Development could assist recruitment agencies in the provision of training programs to equip workers with skills that are in demand by foreign workers. Thailand could adopt a voluntary system of skill standards, assessment, and certification to enhance the capability of Thai workforce.

7.) Countries could cooperate to set the competency standards, the level of skills which are universally accepted by labor importing countries. This would increase the ability of workforce and their wages.

8.) ASEAN, ASEAN+3 and other labor importing countries should cooperate to increase the efficiency of the procedures for provision of working visa, working permit and necessary documents especially for skilled labors. This would help to increase the flexibility of labor force.

9.) Studies show that the reasons workers from rural parts of Thailand migrated to work overseas was to escape from poverty and indebtedness (push factor) so that they could gain higher income and have better lives in destination countries (pull factor). Generally, emigrant workers came from households with low income and wealth; therefore they are heavily indebted. They have to use almost all of their savings from working abroad to pay back their debt and recruitment

agencies fees. As a result, the prospects of households with emigrating members are not that much better than households without any emigrating members.

Our studies propose that the costs of going to work abroad will have to be minimized as have suggested in 3 to 5 in order for emigrant workers to be able to improve the future prospects of their households

## Bibliography

- Asian Research Center for Migration (ARCM). 2002. **Thailand: Improving Migration Policy Management with Special Focus on Irregular Labour Migration: Construction Sector.** Unpublished Paper prepared for IOM/ILO project.
- Asian Research Center for Migration (ARCM). 2006. **Labor Migration in the Greater Mekong Subregion: Thailand Policies Towards Migrant Workers from Myanmar.** Submitted to the World Bank. Thailand
- Bank of Thailand. **Labor Situation Indicator.** [Cited 2009 December 3], available from: URL:<http://www2.bot.or.th/statistics/BOTWEBSTAT.aspx?reportID=111&language=TH> (in Thai)
- Bryant, John and Pungpond Rukumnuaykit. 2007. **Labour Migration in the Greater Mekong Sub-region: Does Immigration to Thailand Reduce the Wages of Thai Workers?.** Bangkok.
- International Organization for Migration (IOM). 2008. *“Migration News”*. January-March 2008. Bangkok
- International Organization for Migration (IOM). 2009. **International Migration in Thailand 2009.** Bangkok.
- International Organization for Migration (IOM). 2009. *“Migration Information Note”*. Issue 3, November 2009. Bangkok.
- Khine, N.K. 2007. *“Migration as a Development Strategy: A Case Study of Remittances Flows from Thailand to Mawlamyine, Mon State, Myanmar.”* M.A. Thesis in Development Studies. Chulalongkorn University.
- Kritaya Ajwanijkul and Pornsuk Kerdsawang. 1997. **How Woman Workers from Neighboring Countries become to Prostitues in Thailand.** Institute for Population and Social Research, Mahildol University. Bangkok. (in Thai)

- Kritiya Archavanitku, and Kulapa Vajanasara. 2009. **Employment of Migrant Workers under the Working of Aliens Act 2008 and the List of Occupations Allowed to Foreigners.** The Institute for Population and Social Research, Mahidol University.
- Marshall, Phil. 2001. **Globalization, Migration and Trafficking: Some Thoughts from the South-East Asian Region.** Paper to the Globalization Workshop in Kuala Lumpur, 8-10 May 2001.
- Martin, Philip. 2007. **The Economic Contribution of Migrant Workers to Thailand: Towards Policy Development.** International Labour Organization.
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs. **Thailand and the UAE sign the MOU on Labor Cooperation.** [Cited 2009 December 3], available from :  
<http://www.mfa.go.th/web/2746.php?id=24433&depid=249>
- Ministry of Labor, Department of Employment. **Technical Intern Training Program by IMM Japan.** (Leaflet) (in Thai)
- Ministry of Labor, Department of Employment 2005. **The Process of Sending Thai Workers to the Republic of Korea under EPS System.** Thailand Overseas Employment Administration. (in Thai)
- Ministry of Labor. 2007. **Master plan (2008 – 2012).** (in Thai)
- Ministry of Labor. 2008. **Labor Situation Report.** Vol. 4, Issue 5, January – December. (in Thai)
- Orthip Rachaniyom et., al. 2008. **System Development of Sending Thai Workers Overseas for Enhancing Competitiveness to the World Labor Market.** Ministry of Labor. (in Thai)
- Person et al., 2006. **Unpaid, Overworked and Overlooked: The Realities of Young Migrant Workers in Thailand.** The Mekong Challenge. Bangkok.
- Piyasiri Wickramasekara 2006. **Labor Migration in Asia Roles of Bilateral Agreement and MOUs.** JIPLT Workshop on International Migration and Labor Market in Asia. 17 February 2006, Tokyo, Japan
- Pracha Vasuprasat. 2007. **Inter-state Cooperation on Labor Migration: Lesson learned from MOUs between Thailand and neighboring countries.** Regional Workshop on

- Managing Labor Migration in East Asia: Policies and Outcomes. 15-18 May 2007, Singapore.
- Pracha Vasuprasat. 2009. **Policies Towards the Social Inclusion and Protection of All Migrant Workers in Thailand.** National Conference on Labor Migration. 17 June 2009, Amari Watergate Hotel, Bangkok.
- Secretariat of the Cabinet. **Cooperation between Ministry of Labor and International Organization of Migration (IOM) in Sending Thai workers in Agricultural Sector to Israel.** Cabinet Resolution. 17 July 2010, Bangkok.
- Sovannarith So. 2001. *“International Migration: Some Issues in Cambodia.”* **Cambodia Development Review.** Vol. 5, Issue 1, January-March.
- Srawooth Paitoonpong 2007. **CCAS Working Paper No. 9,** Center for Contemporary Asian Studies Doshisha University, May
- Srawooth Paitoonpong et. Al. 2008. **Economic Costs and Benefits of Cross-border Labor Migration in the GMS: Thailand.** Submitted to Development Analysis Network (DAN).
- Supang Chantavanich 2001. **“Thai Migrant Workers in East and Southeast Asia: The Prospects of Thailand’s Migration Policy in the Light of the Regional Economic Recession”.** Asian Research Center for Migration (ARCM), September.
- Supang Chantavanich. 2000. **Cross-border Migration and HIV/AIDS Vulnerability at the Thai-Cambodia Border Aranyaprathet and Khlong Yai.** Asian Research Center of Migration and Institute of Asian Studies. Chulalongkorn University. Bangkok.
- Supang Chantavanich. 2007. **Factor Affecting Thailand Immigration Policies during 1992-2004.** Paper presented at the 2007 Conference on International Migration, Multi-local Livelihoods and Human Security: Perspectives from Europe, Asia and Africa, Institute of Social Studies, 29-30 August, the Hague.
- Thailand Development Research Institute (TDRI). 2002. **Thailand: Improving Migration Policy Management with Special Focus on Irregular Labour Migration: Agriculture Sector.** Unpublished Paper prepared for IOM/ILO project.



- Thailand Development Research Institute (TDRI). 2007. **Reviewing the Poverty Impact of Regional Economic Integration in the Greater Mekong Sub-Region.** Final Country Report (First Draft).
- Vitit Muntarbhorn. 2005. **The Mekong Challenge Employment and Protection of Migrant Workers in Thailand: National Laws/Practices versus International Labour Standards?.** ILO, Bangkok.
- World Vision Foundation of Thailand (WVFT). 2004. **Research Report on Migration and Deception of Migrant Workers in Thailand.** In collaboration with Asian Research Center of Migration. Bangkok.
- Yongyuth Chalamwong and Raphaella Prugsamatz. 2009. *“The Economic Role of Migration, Labor Migration in Thailand: Recent Trends and Implications for Development.”* **TDRI Quarterly Review**, September 2009.
- Youngyuth Chalamwong. 2008. **Demographic Change and International Labor Mobility in Thailand.** Draft paper presented the PECC-ABAC Conference on Demographic Change and International Labor Mobility in the Asia Pacific Region: Implications for Business and Cooperation. 25-26 May 2008, Seoul
- Yongyuth Chalamwong. 2006. **International Migration in Thailand (1992 – 2005).** Published paper. TDRI

## **Appendix A**

### **Table of Analysis household Socio-Economic Survey**

**Table A.1:** Average monthly expenditures classified by migration and regions

Unit: Baht

Household expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>						
<b>1-Total expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	24,952.97	42,391.40	25,523.97	44,227.97	30,185.31	55,034.60
Average per capita	8,845.63	14,282.59	9,055.37	19,572.90	10,352.83	15,858.11
<b>2-Consumption expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	22,100.54	38,280.26	22,365.09	40,245.95	26,859.54	51,465.48
Average per capita	7,722.81	13,083.14	7,827.83	17,864.18	9,115.5	14,853.78
<b>3-Expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco</b>						
Average monthly per household	6,997.90	8,371.28	7,224.07	7,347.51	9,185.17	14,344.65
Average per capita	2,569.87	2,461.29	2,584.97	2,904.82	3,178.43	4,068.88
<b>Number of Household</b>	<b>1,509,298.9</b>	<b>10,117.17</b>	<b>1,828,337</b>	<b>7,137.42</b>	<b>1,918,770.2</b>	<b>6,694.57</b>
<b>Central (Exclude Bangkok and Metropolis)</b>						
<b>1-Total expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	16,853.50	19,655.67	16,815.75	14,755.88	18,761.84	25,480.91
Average per capita	6,028.77	10,027.73	6,157.46	6,503.49	6,965.45	12,441.57
<b>2- Consumption expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	15,041.05	17,524.69	14,595.98	13,275.70	16,262.49	22,096.19
Average per capita	5,271.31	8,790.71	5,243.45	5,794.07	5,928.13	10,484.54
<b>3- Expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco</b>						
Average monthly per household	5,535.53	5,001.01	5,404.03	4,042.15	6,220.15	5,808.48
Average per capita	1,961.78	2,542.42	1,960.26	1,660.28	2,286.96	2,565.38
<b>Number of Household</b>	<b>3,294,309.1</b>	<b>11,752.66</b>	<b>3,965,406.7</b>	<b>12,592.37</b>	<b>4,256,770.7</b>	<b>14,342.94</b>

Household expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration
<b>North</b>						
<b>1- Total expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	11,352.21	11,746.51	11496.56	11,180.22	12,555.98	11,105.43
Average per capita	3,992.18	3,964.59	4,167.04	3,788.50	4,639.31	4,022.86
<b>2- Consumption expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	10,380.32	10,473.04	9,998.66	9,604.11	10,884.17	9,396.36
Average per capita	3,618.23	3,528.57	3,558.95	3,202.57	3,954.41	3,239.21
<b>3- Expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco</b>						
Average monthly per household	3,744.13	3,532.44	3,767.21	3,718.97	4,336.29	3,928.46
Average per capita	1,285.25	1,158.62	1,324.41	1,154.92	1,556.57	1,354.76
<b>Number of Household</b>	<b>1,863,654.8</b>	<b>54,844.79</b>	<b>2,713,422.5</b>	<b>54,915.70</b>	<b>3,160,138.8</b>	<b>54,639.66</b>
<b>Northeast</b>						
<b>1-Total expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	10,656.57	11,867.54	12,014.87	12,933.94	13,099.02	17,850.67
Average per capita	3,323.49	3,657.98	3,932.46	3,870.44	4,258.01	5,623.47
<b>2- Consumption expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	9,757.62	10,661.44	10,566.66	11,178.24	11,523.05	16,471.90
Average per capita	2,989.12	3,281.65	3,381.44	3,251.08	3,667.49	5,138.31
<b>3- Expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco</b>						
Average monthly per household	3,978.67	3,767.20	4,325.71	4,528.21	4,827.38	5,063.86
Average per capita	1,191.30	1,135.47	1,326.93	1,273.47	1,518.78	1,499.99
<b>Number of Household</b>	<b>2,584,273</b>	<b>186,323.4</b>	<b>3,592,865.4</b>	<b>169,608.27</b>	<b>4,290,819.8</b>	<b>206,440.89</b>
<b>South</b>						
<b>1- Total expenditure</b>						

Household expenditure	2006		2007		2009	
	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration	Non-Migration	Migration
Average monthly per household	14,528.58	8,405.13	16,403.86	8,258.35	17,638.95	9,887.58
Average per capita	4,728.81	2,937.23	5,597.61	2,486.18	6,100.33	2,451.00
<b>2- Consumption expenditure</b>						
Average monthly per household	13,372.31	8,095.49	14,278.77	7,957.47	15,251.96	9,431.01
Average per capita	4,291.66	2,833.67	4,771.58	2,419.26	5,158.46	2,308.14
<b>3- Expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco</b>						
Average monthly per household	4,048.25	5,225.95	5,358.63	3,547.21	5,986.52	4,871.29
Average per capita	1,642.13	1,428.77	1,767.73	1,166.02	2,012.14	1,161.98
<b>Number of Household</b>	<b>1,475,841.6</b>	<b>19,576.97</b>	<b>2,055,132.2</b>	<b>26,892.25</b>	<b>2,269,404.8</b>	<b>38,373.66</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2008 and 2009

**Table A.2:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Male	208,777.07	29,067.08	5,539.69	81,127.95	189,655.15	27,424.44	1,450.19	72,843.26	219,846.72	25,430.72	2,596.54	82,624.66
(Percentage)	(73.87)	(50.85)	(56.77)	(69.63)	(82.73)	(66.98)	(39.64)	(79.80)	(78.23)	(73.68)	(52.66)	(77.34)
Female	73,837.93	28,090.22	4,218.97	35,382.37	39,587.11	13,520.71	2,208.41	18,438.74	61,197.19	9,086.08	2,334.46	24,205.91
(Percentage)	(26.13)	(49.15)	(43.23)	(30.37)	(17.27)	(33.02)	(60.36)	(20.20)	(21.77)	(26.32)	(47.34)	(22.66)
<b>Total</b>	<b>282,615.00</b>	<b>57,157.30</b>	<b>9,758.66</b>	<b>116,510.32</b>	<b>229,242.26</b>	<b>40,945.15</b>	<b>3,658.60</b>	<b>91,282.00</b>	<b>281,043.91</b>	<b>34,516.80</b>	<b>4,931.00</b>	<b>106,830.57</b>
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

**Table A.3:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender and regions

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>												
Male	5,379.15	803.23	0.00	2,060.79	5,646.55	0.00	0.00	1,882.18	5,253.43	0.00	0.00	1,751.14
(Percentage)	(53.17)	(67.02)	(0.00)	(54.64)	(79.11)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(79.11)	(78.47)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(78.47)
Female	4,738.02	395.35	0.00	1,711.12	1,490.86	0.00	0.00	496.95	1,441.13	0.00	0.00	480.38
(Percentage)	(46.83)	(32.98)	(0.00)	(45.36)	(20.89)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(20.89)	(21.53)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(21.53)
<b>Total</b>	<b>10,117.17</b>	<b>1,198.58</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3,771.92</b>	<b>7,137.41</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,379.14</b>	<b>6,694.56</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,231.52</b>

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)
<b>Central*</b>												
Male	7,354.31	58.53	0.00	2,470.95	8,300.81	109.04	0.00	2,803.28	9,654.41	417.96	37.69	3,370.02
(Percentage)	(62.58)	(13.56)	(0.00)	(59.03)	(66.50)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(66.79)	(69.93)	(83.81)	(7.42)	(68.25)
Female	4,398.34	373.09	373.09	1,714.84	4,182.50	0.00	0.00	1,394.17	4,152.13	80.72	470.02	1,567.62
(Percentage)	(37.42)	(86.44)	(100.00)	(40.97)	(33.50)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(33.21)	(30.07)	(16.19)	(92.58)	(31.75)
<b>Total</b>	<b>11,752.65</b>	<b>431.62</b>	<b>373.09</b>	<b>4,185.79</b>	<b>12,483.31</b>	<b>109.04</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4,197.45</b>	<b>13,806.54</b>	<b>498.68</b>	<b>507.71</b>	<b>4,937.64</b>
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>North</b>												
Male	43,257.65	3,554.54	1,250.76	16,020.98	37,795.85	6,904.37	792.97	15,164.40	35,478.45	6,781.66	470.02	14,243.38
(Percentage)	(78.87)	(26.44)	(55.02)	(68.11)	(83.52)	(77.86)	(100.00)	(82.84)	(76.46)	(92.66)	(51.13)	(78.20)
Female	11,587.13	9,890.88	1,022.71	7,500.24	7,459.14	1,963.35	0.00	3,140.83	10,923.00	537.23	449.28	3,969.84
(Percentage)	(21.13)	(73.56)	(44.98)	(31.89)	(16.48)	(22.14)	(0.00)	(17.16)	(23.54)	(7.34)	(48.87)	(21.80)
<b>Total</b>	<b>54,844.78</b>	<b>13,445.42</b>	<b>2,273.47</b>	<b>23,521.22</b>	<b>45,254.99</b>	<b>8,867.72</b>	<b>792.97</b>	<b>18,305.23</b>	<b>46,401.45</b>	<b>7,318.89</b>	<b>919.30</b>	<b>18,213.21</b>
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>Northeast</b>												
Male	142,578.07	24,308.43	4,288.92	57,058.47	122,589.00	15,455.52	0.00	46,014.84	146,482.02	15,436.35	1,477.94	54,465.44
(Percentage)	(76.52)	(61.50)	(62.93)	(73.57)	(85.26)	(63.90)	(0.00)	(81.39)	(80.28)	(72.37)	(55.67)	(79.15)
Female	43,745.33	15,214.59	2,526.69	20,495.54	21,187.40	8,732.83	1,643.50	10,521.24	35,974.96	5,892.78	1,176.82	14,348.19
(Percentage)	(23.48)	(38.50)	(37.07)	(26.43)	(14.74)	(36.10)	(100.00)	(18.61)	(19.72)	(27.63)	(44.33)	(20.85)
<b>Total</b>	<b>186,323.40</b>	<b>39,523.02</b>	<b>6,815.61</b>	<b>77,554.01</b>	<b>143,776.40</b>	<b>24,188.35</b>	<b>1,643.50</b>	<b>56,536.08</b>	<b>182,456.98</b>	<b>21,329.13</b>	<b>2,654.76</b>	<b>68,813.62</b>
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)
<b>South</b>												

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Male	10,207.88	342.32	0.00	3,516.73	15,322.92	2,255.50	657.21	6,078.54	22,978.38	2,794.74	610.87	8,794.66
(Percentage)	(52.14)	(13.38)	(0.00)	(47.03)	(74.42)	(44.40)	(53.78)	(67.81)	(72.52)	(52.04)	(46.31)	(68.76)
Female	9,369.09	2,216.29	296.46	3,960.61	5,267.18	2,824.51	564.90	2,885.53	8,705.95	2,575.33	708.36	3,996.55
(Percentage)	(47.86)	(86.62)	(100.00)	(52.97)	(25.58)	(55.60)	(46.22)	(32.19)	(27.48)	(47.96)	(53.69)	(31.24)
<b>Total</b>	<b>19,576.97</b>	<b>2,558.61</b>	<b>296.46</b>	<b>7,477.35</b>	<b>20,590.10</b>	<b>5,080.01</b>	<b>1,222.11</b>	<b>8,964.07</b>	<b>31,684.33</b>	<b>5,370.07</b>	<b>1,319.23</b>	<b>12,791.21</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remark: \*Exclude Bangkok and Metropolis



**Table A.4:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	296.46	98.82	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	437.56	0.00	0.00	145.85
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.04)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.16)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.14)
16-25 years old	33,326.11	18,025.78	1,690.08	17,680.66	22,305.57	5,800.43	564.90	9,556.97	33,310.00	14,789.41	610.87	16,236.76
(Percentage)	(11.79)	(31.54)	(17.32)	(15.18)	(9.73)	(15.17)	(15.44)	(10.57)	(11.86)	(42.85)	(12.39)	(15.20)
26-35 years old	127,580.87	19,594.18	3,775.08	50,316.71	100,519.17	19,539.73	1,747.26	40,602.05	96,242.43	13,415.63	4,320.13	37,992.73
(Percentage)	(45.14)	(34.28)	(38.68)	(43.19)	(43.85)	(51.09)	(47.76)	(44.92)	(34.25)	(38.87)	(87.61)	(35.57)
36-45 years old	90,516.58	11,323.78	2,277.40	34,705.92	85,078.78	12,391.51	1,346.43	32,938.91	116,730.35	6,311.76	0.00	41,014.04
(Percentage)	(32.03)	(19.81)	(23.34)	(29.79)	(37.11)	(32.40)	(36.80)	(36.44)	(41.55)	(18.29)	(0.00)	(38.40)
46-55 years old	24,152.41	6,267.23	1,719.62	10,713.09	20,087.19	444.45	0.00	6,843.88	29,646.36	0.00	0.00	9,882.12
(Percentage)	(8.55)	(10.96)	(17.62)	(9.19)	(8.76)	(1.16)	(0.00)	(7.57)	(10.55)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.25)
56-65 years old	6,764.18	1,946.31	0.00	2,903.50	1,251.54	69.01	0.00	440.18	4,601.33	0.00	0.00	1,533.78
(Percentage)	(2.39)	(3.41)	(0.00)	(2.49)	(0.55)	(0.18)	(0.00)	(0.49)	(1.64)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.44)
66-75 years old	274.84	0.00	0.00	91.61	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.10)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>282,614.99</b>	<b>57,157.28</b>	<b>9,758.64</b>	<b>116,510.31</b>	<b>229,242.25</b>	<b>38,245.13</b>	<b>3,658.59</b>	<b>90,381.99</b>	<b>280,968.03</b>	<b>34,516.80</b>	<b>4,931.00</b>	<b>106,805.28</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

**Table A.5:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by gender and regions

Unit: Household

Age	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>												
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
16-25 years old	0.00	803.24	0.00	267.75	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	662.78	0.00	0.00	220.93
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(67.02)	(0.00)	(7.10)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.90)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.90)
26-35 years old	2,597.72	395.35	0.00	997.69	1,268.85	0.00	0.00	422.95	3,204.18	0.00	0.00	1,068.06
(Percentage)	(25.68)	(32.98)	(0.00)	(26.45)	(17.78)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(16.13)	(47.86)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(47.86)
36-45 years old	3,240.03	0.00	0.00	1,080.01	3,100.46	730.70	0.00	1,277.05	1,315.56	0.00	0.00	438.52
(Percentage)	(32.03)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(28.63)	(43.44)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(48.69)	(19.65)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(19.65)
46-55 years old	2,798.63	0.00	0.00	932.88	2,768.12	0.00	0.00	922.71	702.63	0.00	0.00	234.21
(Percentage)	(27.66)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(24.73)	(38.78)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(35.18)	(10.50)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.50)
56-65 years old	1,480.79	0.00	0.00	493.60	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	809.43	0.00	0.00	269.81
(Percentage)	(14.64)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(13.09)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.09)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.09)
66-75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>10,117.17</b>	<b>1,198.59</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3,771.92</b>	<b>7,137.43</b>	<b>730.70</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,622.71</b>	<b>6,694.57</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,231.52</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central*</b>												
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

Age	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
16-25 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	345.10	0.00	0.00	115.03	1,498.17	571.92	0.00	690.03
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.74)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.70)	(10.63)	(41.09)	(0.00)	(13.33)
26-35 years old	3,697.21	373.10	373.10	1,481.13	3,519.44	109.05	0.00	1,209.49	4,217.05	324.92	37.70	1,526.56
(Percentage)	(31.46)	(86.44)	(100.00)	(35.38)	(27.95)	(52.64)	(0.00)	(28.35)	(29.91)	(23.35)	(100.00)	(29.49)
36-45 years old	3,570.23	0.00	0.00	1,190.08	5,808.80	98.12	0.00	1,968.97	5,033.03	211.48	0.00	1,748.17
(Percentage)	(30.38)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(28.43)	(46.13)	(47.36)	(0.00)	(46.15)	(35.70)	(15.20)	(0.00)	(33.77)
46-55 years old	3,291.52	58.54	0.00	1,116.69	2,885.28	0.00	0.00	961.76	1,899.95	0.00	0.00	633.32
(Percentage)	(28.01)	(13.56)	(0.00)	(26.68)	(22.91)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(22.54)	(13.48)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.24)
56-65 years old	1,193.70	0.00	0.00	397.90	33.75	0.00	0.00	11.25	1,450.55	283.42	0.00	577.99
(Percentage)	(10.16)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.51)	(0.27)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.26)	(10.29)	(20.36)	(0.00)	(11.17)
66-75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>11,752.66</b>	<b>431.64</b>	<b>373.10</b>	<b>4,185.80</b>	<b>12,592.38</b>	<b>207.17</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4,266.51</b>	<b>14,098.75</b>	<b>1,391.73</b>	<b>37.70</b>	<b>5,176.06</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>												
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	7,089.38	0.00	2,363.13
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(55.76)	(0.00)	(11.37)
16-25 years old	4,814.72	4,562.15	0.00	3,125.62	6,333.15	5,975.78	0.00	4,102.98	710.79	4,075.61	631.05	1,805.82
(Percentage)	(8.78)	(33.93)	(0.00)	(13.29)	(12.29)	(38.81)	(0.00)	(17.98)	(1.48)	(32.05)	(40.70)	(8.69)
26-35 years old	29,340.58	5,003.58	1,250.77	11,864.97	16,945.99	3,340.00	734.51	7,006.83	19,248.31	1,549.63	919.30	7,239.08
(Percentage)	(53.50)	(37.21)	(55.02)	(50.44)	(32.87)	(21.69)	(48.09)	(30.70)	(40.04)	(12.19)	(59.30)	(34.84)

Age	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
36-45 years old	15,589.14	3,205.83	1,022.72	6,605.89	21,651.56	6,083.70	792.98	9,509.41	20,020.99	0.00	0.00	6,673.66
(Percentage)	(28.42)	(23.84)	(44.98)	(28.08)	(42.00)	(39.51)	(51.91)	(41.66)	(41.65)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(32.12)
46-55 years old	4,862.10	613.91	0.00	1,825.34	4,963.61	0.00	0.00	1,654.54	7,109.60	0.00	0.00	2,369.87
(Percentage)	(8.87)	(4.57)	(0.00)	(7.76)	(9.63)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(7.25)	(14.79)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.41)
56-65 years old	110.42	59.96	0.00	56.80	1,654.42	0.00	0.00	551.47	978.55	0.00	0.00	326.18
(Percentage)	(0.20)	(0.45)	(0.00)	(0.24)	(3.21)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.42)	(2.04)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.57)
66-75 years old	127.83	0.00	0.00	42.61	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.23)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.18)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>54,844.79</b>	<b>13,445.43</b>	<b>2,273.48</b>	<b>23,521.23</b>	<b>51,548.73</b>	<b>15,399.49</b>	<b>1,527.49</b>	<b>22,825.24</b>	<b>48,068.24</b>	<b>12,714.62</b>	<b>1,550.35</b>	<b>20,777.74</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>												
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
16-25 years old	23,783.78	10,682.23	1,690.08	12,052.03	14,992.00	14,389.73	1,836.75	10,406.16	25,675.85	13,115.93	290.44	13,027.41
(Percentage)	(12.76)	(27.03)	(24.80)	(15.54)	(9.39)	(29.59)	(18.29)	(14.30)	(13.06)	(33.67)	(3.22)	(15.98)
26-35 years old	85,009.57	13,241.71	2,151.22	33,467.50	79,456.83	26,450.42	4,446.79	36,784.68	65,289.99	18,018.30	7,182.96	30,163.75
(Percentage)	(45.62)	(33.50)	(31.56)	(43.15)	(49.79)	(54.40)	(44.28)	(50.56)	(33.21)	(46.25)	(79.68)	(37.00)
36-45 years old	62,587.34	8,117.95	1,254.69	23,986.66	54,012.78	7,716.74	3,759.87	21,829.80	85,438.21	7,614.34	0.00	31,017.52
(Percentage)	(33.59)	(20.54)	(18.41)	(30.93)	(33.85)	(15.87)	(37.44)	(30.01)	(43.45)	(19.55)	(0.00)	(38.04)
46-55 years old	10,883.19	5,594.79	1,719.62	6,065.87	11,119.40	0.00	0.00	3,706.47	19,963.53	205.84	1,541.34	7,236.90
(Percentage)	(5.84)	(14.16)	(25.23)	(7.82)	(6.97)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.09)	(10.15)	(0.53)	(17.10)	(8.88)
56-65 years old	3,912.52	1,886.35	(0.00)	1,932.96	0.00	69.02	0.00	23.01	182.77	0.00	0.00	60.92

Age	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(2.10)	(4.77)	(0.00)	(2.49)	(0.00)	(0.14)	(0.00)	(0.03)	(0.09)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.07)
66-75 years old	147.01	0.00	0.00	49.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	75.86	0.00	0.00	25.29
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.04)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.03)
<b>Total</b>	<b>186,323.40</b>	<b>39,523.03</b>	<b>6,815.62</b>	<b>77,554.02</b>	<b>159,581.01</b>	<b>48,625.90</b>	<b>10,043.41</b>	<b>72,750.11</b>	<b>196,626.21</b>	<b>38,954.42</b>	<b>9,014.73</b>	<b>81,531.79</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>												
Less than 16 years old	0.00	0.00	296.47	98.82	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	437.56	26,404.55	0.00	8,947.37
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(1.32)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.33)	(79.97)	(0.00)	(0.00)
16-25 years old	4,727.62	1,978.17	0.00	2,235.26	4,674.66	442.12	564.90	1,893.89	7,529.04	2,082.02	610.88	3,407.31
(Percentage)	(24.15)	(77.31)	(0.00)	(29.89)	(21.48)	(8.70)	(46.22)	(20.25)	(22.80)	(6.31)	(32.60)	(15.05)
26-35 years old	6,935.80	580.45	0.00	2,505.42	8,632.80	1,800.94	103.76	3,512.50	10,264.07	4,447.79	1,262.91	5,324.93
(Percentage)	(35.43)	(22.69)	(0.00)	(33.51)	39.67)	(35.45)	(8.49)	(37.55)	(31.09)	(13.47)	(67.40)	(23.52)
36-45 years old	5,529.84	0.00	0.00	1,843.28	6,175.88	2,392.51	553.46	3,040.62	10,930.60	82.20	0.00	3,670.94
(Percentage)	(28.25)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(24.65)	(28.38)	(47.10)	(45.29)	(32.51)	(33.11)	(0.25)	(0.00)	(16.22)
46-55 years old	2,316.97	0.00	0.00	772.32	1,979.39	444.45	0.00	807.95	2,675.26	0.00	0.00	891.75
(Percentage)	(11.84)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.33)	(9.10)	(8.75)	(0.00)	(8.64)	(8.10)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.94)
56-65 years old	66.74	0.00	0.00	22.25	297.88	0.00	0.00	99.29	1,180.03	0.00	0.00	393.34
(Percentage)	(0.34)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.30)	(1.37)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.06)	(3.57)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.74)
66-75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
More than 75 years old	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)

(0.00)

Age	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Total</b>	<b>19,576.98</b>	<b>2,558.62</b>	<b>296.47</b>	<b>7,477.35</b>	<b>21,760.61</b>	<b>5,080.02</b>	<b>1,222.12</b>	<b>9,354.25</b>	<b>33,016.57</b>	<b>33,016.57</b>	<b>1,873.79</b>	<b>22,635.64</b>
<b>(Percentage)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remark: \*Exclude Bangkok and Metropolis

**Table A.6:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by relationship with household head

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Spouse	88,286.78	2,906.97	0.00	30,397.92	87,263.72	67.59	0.00	43,665.66	99,133.22	173.77	0.00	33,102.33
(Percentage)	(31.24)	(5.09)	(0.00)	(26.09)	(38.07)	(0.18)	(0.00)	(41.61)	(35.27)	(0.50)	(0.00)	(30.99)
Unmarried son/daughter	62,883.77	17,284.07	2,195.44	27,454.43	41,272.02	7,669.73	226.53	16,389.43	57,640.55	11,130.65	1,319.24	23,363.48
(Percentage)	(22.25)	(30.24)	(22.50)	(23.56)	(18.00)	(20.05)	(6.19)	(15.62)	(20.51)	(32.25)	(26.75)	(21.87)
Married son/daughter	67,581.85	19,568.33	5,513.95	30,888.04	53,947.06	18,760.66	3,273.19	25,326.97	57,238.06	9,743.79	2,434.94	23,138.93
(Percentage)	(23.91)	(34.24)	(56.50)	(26.51)	(23.53)	(49.05)	(89.47)	(24.14)	(20.37)	(28.23)	(49.38)	(21.66)
Son/daughter-in law	39,936.72	11,236.70	1,736.43	17,636.62	35,178.79	6,289.73	0.00	13,822.84	51,947.68	12,034.56	1,054.25	21,678.83
(Percentage)	(14.13)	(19.66)	(17.79)	(15.14)	(15.35)	(16.45)	(0.00)	(13.17)	(18.48)	(34.87)	(21.38)	(20.29)
Grandchild	3,391.23	1,413.49	0.00	1,601.57	2,405.70	2,237.99	0.00	1,547.90	1,690.00	1,260.20	122.56	1,024.25

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(1.20)	(2.47)	(0.00)	(1.37)	(1.05)	(5.85)	(0.00)	(1.48)	(0.60)	(3.65)	(2.49)	(0.96)
Parents, grandparents	7,919.30	2,461.88	0.00	3,460.39	4,209.38	2,446.73	0.00	2,218.70	2,666.59	173.81	0.00	946.80
(Percentage)	(2.80)	(4.31)	(0.00)	(2.97)	(1.84)	(6.40)	(0.00)	(2.11)	(0.95)	(0.50)	(0.00)	(0.89)
Other relatives	12,615.33	2,285.84	312.83	5,071.33	4,965.56	772.69	158.87	1,965.71	10,727.78	0.00	0.00	3,575.93
(Percentage)	(4.46)	(4.00)	(3.21)	(4.35)	(2.17)	(2.02)	(4.34)	(1.87)	(3.82)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.35)
<b>Total</b>	<b>282,614.98</b>	<b>57,157.28</b>	<b>9,758.65</b>	<b>116,510.30</b>	<b>229,242.23</b>	<b>38,245.12</b>	<b>3,658.59</b>	<b>104,937.21</b>	<b>281,043.91</b>	<b>34,516.78</b>	<b>4,930.99</b>	<b>106,830.56</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

**Table A.7:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by relationship with household head and regions

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>												
Spouse	3,490.05	0.00	0.00	1,163.35	2,972.32	0.00	0.00	990.77	3,672.76	0.00	0.00	1,224.25
(Percentage)	(34.50)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(30.84)	(41.64)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(41.64)	(54.86)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(54.86)
Unmarried son/daughter	2,722.10	0.00	0.00	907.37	1,943.52	0.00	0.00	647.84	2,359.03	0.00	0.00	786.34
(Percentage)	(26.91)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(24.06)	(27.23)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(27.23)	(35.24)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(35.24)
Married son/daughter	2,368.58	395.35	0.00	921.31	2,221.57	0.00	0.00	740.52	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(23.41)	(32.98)	(0.00)	(24.43)	(31.13)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(31.13)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Son/daughter-in law	709.82	0.00	0.00	236.61	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(7.02)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(6.27)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Grandchild	0.00	803.23	0.00	267.74	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(67.02)	(0.00)	(7.10)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Parents, grandparents	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Other relatives	826.60	0.00	0.00	275.53	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	662.78	0.00	0.00	220.93
(Percentage)	(8.17)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(7.30)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.90)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.90)
<b>Total</b>	<b>10,117.15</b>	<b>1,198.58</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3,771.91</b>	<b>7,137.41</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,379.14</b>	<b>6,694.57</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,231.52</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central*</b>												
Spouse	7,066.53	0.00	0.00	2,355.51	8,572.65	0.00	0.00	2,857.55	5,954.27	173.77	0.00	2,042.68
(Percentage)	(60.13)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(56.27)	(68.67)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(68.08)	(43.13)	(34.85)	(0.00)	(42.73)
Unmarried son/daughter	969.63	0.00	375.09	448.24	1,588.12	0.00	0.00	529.37	1,650.48	324.91	0.00	658.46
(Percentage)	(8.25)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(10.71)	(12.72)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.61)	(11.95)	(65.15)	(0.00)	(13.77)
Married son/daughter	2,404.71	373.09	0.00	925.93	1,733.77	109.04	0.00	614.27	2,182.61	0.00	37.69	740.10
(Percentage)	(20.46)	(86.44)	(0.00)	(22.12)	(13.89)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(14.63)	(15.81)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(15.48)
Son/daughter-in law	370.67	58.53	0.00	143.07	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1,266.93	0.00	0.00	422.31
(Percentage)	3.15	(13.56)	(0.00)	(3.42)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.18)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(8.83)
Grandchild	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	414.72	0.00	0.00	138.24
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.89)
Parents, grandparents	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	193.99	0.00	0.00	64.66
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.41)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.35)



Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Other relatives	941.10	0.00	0.00	313.70	588.76	0.00	0.00	196.25	2,143.52	0.00	(0.00)	714.51
(Percentage)	(8.01)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(7.49)	(4.72)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(4.68)	(15.53)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(14.94)
<b>Total</b>	<b>11,752.64</b>	<b>431.62</b>	<b>375.09</b>	<b>4,186.45</b>	<b>12,483.30</b>	<b>109.04</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4,197.45</b>	<b>13,806.52</b>	<b>498.68</b>	<b>37.69</b>	<b>4,780.96</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>												
Spouse	19,163.21	59.96	0.00	6,407.72	20,575.04	67.59	0.00	6,880.88	21,185.29	4,349.64	0.00	8,511.64
(Percentage)	(34.94)	(0.45)	(0.00)	(27.24)	(45.46)	(0.76)	(0.00)	(37.59)	(45.66)	(59.43)	(0.00)	(46.73)
Unmarried son/daughter	10,238.89	5,705.91	612.15	5,518.98	6,043.23	1,694.07	0.00	2,579.10	9,346.80	589.23	0.00	3,312.01
(Percentage)	(18.67)	(42.44)	(26.93)	(23.46)	(13.35)	(19.10)	(0.00)	(14.09)	(20.14)	(8.05)	(0.00)	(18.18)
Married son/daughter	15,988.17	4,624.51	638.60	7,083.76	9,498.11	3,419.12	634.10	4,517.11	11,482.04	1,818.38	919.30	4,739.91
(Percentage)	(29.15)	(34.39)	(28.09)	(30.12)	(20.99)	(38.56)	(79.97)	(24.68)	(24.75)	(24.85)	(100.00)	(26.02)
Son/daughter-in law	6,526.29	2,441.12	1,022.71	3,330.04	6,409.83	809.13	0.00	2,406.32	2,081.39	470.02	0.00	850.47
(Percentage)	(11.90)	(18.16)	(44.98)	(14.16)	(14.16)	(9.12)	(0.00)	(13.15)	(4.49)	(6.42)	(0.00)	(4.67)
Grandchild	216.78	0.00	0.00	72.26	1,795.58	1,586.68	0.00	1,127.42	309.04	91.61	0.00	133.55
(Percentage)	(0.40)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.31)	(3.97)	(17.89)	(0.00)	(6.16)	(0.67)	(1.25)	(0.00)	(0.73)
Parents, grandparents	158.15	0.00	0.00	52.72	675.90	608.63	0.00	428.18	189.95	0.00	0.00	63.32
(Percentage)	(0.29)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.22)	(1.49)	(6.86)	(0.00)	(2.34)	(0.41)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.35)
Other relatives	2,553.26	613.90	0.00	1,055.72	257.27	682.48	158.87	366.21	1,806.93	0.00	0.00	602.31
(Percentage)	(4.66)	(4.57)	(0.00)	(4.49)	(0.57)	(7.70)	(20.03)	(2.00)	(3.89)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.31)
<b>Total</b>	<b>54,844.75</b>	<b>13,445.40</b>	<b>2,273.46</b>	<b>23,521.20</b>	<b>45,254.96</b>	<b>8,867.70</b>	<b>792.97</b>	<b>18,305.21</b>	<b>46,401.44</b>	<b>7,318.88</b>	<b>919.30</b>	<b>18,213.21</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>												
Spouse	54,809.96	2,847.01	0.00	19,218.99	51,757.20	0.00	0.00	17,252.40	58,376.38	0.00	0.00	19,458.79
(Percentage)	(29.42)	(7.20)	(0.00)	(24.78)	(36.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(30.52)	(31.99)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(28.28)

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Unmarried son/daughter	43,951.69	9,859.39	913.72	18,241.60	25,906.52	5,410.75	0.00	10,439.09	37,414.48	4,738.77	0.00	14,051.08
(Percentage)	(23.59)	(24.95)	(13.41)	(23.52)	(18.02)	(22.37)	(0.00)	(18.46)	(20.50)	(22.22)	(0.00)	(20.42)
Married son/daughter	40,842.18	14,175.36	4,875.34	19,964.29	33,275.56	12,265.00	1,643.50	15,728.02	34,734.58	7,705.59	1,477.94	14,639.37
(Percentage)	(21.92)	(35.87)	(71.53)	(25.74)	(23.14)	(50.71)	(100.00)	(27.82)	(19.04)	(36.13)	(55.67)	(21.27)
Son/daughter-in law	31,302.16	8,507.42	713.71	13,507.76	27,396.77	5,480.60	0.00	10,959.12	43,899.50	8,884.76	1,054.25	17,946.17
(Percentage)	(16.80)	(21.53)	(10.47)	(17.42)	(19.06)	(22.66)	(0.00)	(19.38)	(24.06)	(41.66)	(39.71)	(26.08)
Grandchild	2,195.39	0.00	0.00	731.80	236.69	651.30	0.00	296.00	966.23	0.00	122.56	362.93
(Percentage)	(1.18)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.94)	(0.16)	(2.69)	(0.00)	(0.52)	(0.53)	(0.00)	(4.62)	(0.53)
Parents, grandparents	5,240.35	2,461.88	0.00	2,567.41	1,702.04	290.46	0.00	664.17	1,822.31	0.00	0.00	607.44
(Percentage)	(2.81)	(6.23)	(0.00)	(3.31)	(1.18)	(1.20)	(0.00)	(1.17)	(1.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.88)
Other relatives	7,981.63	1,671.93	312.83	3,322.13	3,501.61	90.21	0.00	1,197.27	5,254.48	0.00	0.00	1,751.49
(Percentage)	(4.28)	(4.23)	(4.59)	(4.28)	(2.44)	(0.37)	(0.00)	(2.12)	(2.88)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.55)
<b>Total</b>	<b>186,323.36</b>	<b>39,522.99</b>	<b>6,815.60</b>	<b>77,553.98</b>	<b>143,776.39</b>	<b>24,188.32</b>	<b>1,643.50</b>	<b>56,536.07</b>	<b>182,467.96</b>	<b>21,329.12</b>	<b>2,654.75</b>	<b>68,817.28</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>												
Spouse	3,757.01	0.00	0.00	1,252.34	3,386.49	0.00	0.00	1,128.83	9,944.51	0.00	0.00	3,314.84
(Percentage)	(19.19)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(16.75)	(16.45)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.59)	(31.39)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(25.92)
Unmarried son/daughter	5,001.43	1,718.75	296.46	2,338.88	5,790.61	564.90	226.53	2,194.01	6,869.75	1,717.31	1,319.24	3,302.10
(Percentage)	(25.55)	(67.18)	(100.00)	(31.28)	(28.12)	(11.12)	(18.54)	(24.48)	(21.68)	(31.98)	(100.00)	(25.82)
Married son/daughter	5,978.19	0.00	0.00	1,992.73	7,218.03	2,967.48	995.58	3,727.03	8,838.82	1,448.96	0.00	3,429.26
(Percentage)	(30.54)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(26.65)	(35.06)	(58.41)	(81.46)	(41.58)	(27.90)	(26.98)	(0.00)	(26.81)
Son/daughter-in law	1,027.76	229.60	0.00	419.12	1,372.18	0.00	0.00	457.39	4,699.86	1,331.41	0.00	2,010.42
(Percentage)	(5.25)	(8.97)	(0.00)	(5.61)	(6.66)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.10)	(14.83)	(24.79)	(0.00)	(15.72)
Grandchild	979.05	610.25	0.00	529.77	373.42	0.00	0.00	124.47	0.00	790.18	0.00	395.09

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(5.00)	(23.85)	(0.00)	(7.09)	(1.81)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.39)	(0.00)	(14.71)	(0.00)	(3.09)
Parents, grandparents	2,520.79	0.00	0.00	840.26	1,831.43	1,547.63	0.00	1,126.35	471.32	82.20	0.00	184.51
(Percentage)	(12.88)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.24)	(8.89)	(30.47)	(0.00)	(12.57)	(1.49)	(1.53)	(0.00)	(1.44)
Other relatives	312.71	0.00	0.00	104.24	617.91	0.00	0.00	205.97	860.05	0.00	0.00	286.68
(Percentage)	(1.60)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.39)	(3.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.30)	(2.71)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.24)
<b>Total</b>	<b>19,576.94</b>	<b>2,558.60</b>	<b>296.46</b>	<b>7,477.33</b>	<b>20,590.07</b>	<b>5,080.01</b>	<b>1,222.11</b>	<b>8,964.06</b>	<b>31,684.31</b>	<b>5,370.06</b>	<b>1,319.24</b>	<b>12,791.20</b>
<b>(Percentage)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remark: \*Exclude Bangkok and Metropolis

**Table A.8:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by primary occupation

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	227.43	0.00	0.00	75.81
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.08)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.07)
Professionals	5,482.93	4,392.09	802.34	3,559.12	2,360.81	1,530.09	0.00	1,296.97	6,097.09	101.45	0.00	2,066.18
(Percentage)	(2.09)	(8.77)	(8.52)	(3.32)	(1.06)	(4.43)	(0.00)	(1.49)	(2.23)	(0.31)	(0.00)	(1.99)
Technicians and associate professionals	8,619.63	1,836.64	1,736.43	4,064.23	2,603.28	2,378.74	0.00	1,660.67	8,544.24	352.15	37.69	2,978.03
(Percentage)	(3.29)	(3.67)	(18.44)	(3.79)	(1.16)	(6.89)	(0.00)	(1.90)	(3.13)	(1.07)	(0.76)	(2.87)
Clerks	2,122.83	949.37	436.49	1,169.56	4,846.84	0.00	0.00	1,615.61	3,357.75	290.88	0.00	1,216.21

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(0.81)	(1.89)	(4.63)	(1.09)	(2.17)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.85)	(1.23)	(0.89)	(0.00)	(1.17)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	44,808.13	7,790.82	2,616.98	18,405.31	24,352.05	5,950.70	564.90	10,289.22	40,173.85	2,891.96	1,885.18	14,983.66
(Percentage)	(17.09)	(15.55)	(27.79)	(17.16)	(10.88)	(17.22)	(16.14)	(11.79)	(14.70)	(8.82)	(38.23)	(14.45)
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	13,375.86	4,970.91	0.00	6,115.59	18,040.30	1,656.63	553.45	6,750.13	19,539.43	3,114.88	0.00	7,551.44
(Percentage)	(5.10)	(9.92)	(0.00)	(5.70)	(8.06)	(4.80)	(15.81)	(7.73)	(7.15)	(9.50)	(0.00)	(7.28)
Craft and related trades workers	70,213.95	15,302.43	0.00	28,505.46	65,601.62	13,460.35	0.00	26,353.99	69,693.89	8,459.00	470.02	26,207.64
(Percentage)	(26.78)	(30.54)	(0.00)	(26.58)	(29.32)	(38.96)	(0.00)	(30.20)	(25.50)	(25.80)	(9.53)	(25.27)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	64,333.85	3,303.29	2,477.32	23,371.49	52,894.63	4,300.25	0.00	19,064.96	56,847.05	9,397.05	449.28	22,231.13
(Percentage)	(24.53)	(6.59)	(26.31)	(21.79)	(23.64)	(12.45)	(0.00)	(21.85)	(20.80)	(28.66)	(9.11)	(21.44)
Elementary occupations	53,258.73	11,554.78	1,348.11	22,053.87	53,069.15	5,270.26	2,381.37	20,240.26	68,871.11	8,185.72	2,088.82	26,381.88
(Percentage)	(20.31)	(23.06)	(14.31)	(20.56)	(23.72)	(15.26)	(68.04)	(23.19)	(25.20)	(24.96)	(42.36)	(25.44)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>262,215.91</b>	<b>50,100.33</b>	<b>9,417.67</b>	<b>107,244.64</b>	<b>223,768.68</b>	<b>34,547.02</b>	<b>3,499.72</b>	<b>87,271.81</b>	<b>273,351.84</b>	<b>32,793.09</b>	<b>4,930.99</b>	<b>103,691.97</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

**Table A.9:** Number and percentage of emigrating workers of household and send money back, classified by primary occupation and regions

Unit: Household

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>												
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Professionals	1,493.75	0.00	0.00	497.92	733.46	0.00	0.00	244.49	809.43	0.00	0.00	269.81
(Percentage)	(23.97)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(20.11)	(14.75)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(12.86)	(13.51)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(13.51)
Technicians and associate professionals	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	543.79	0.00	0.00	181.26	1,580.67	0.00	0.00	526.89
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.94)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.54)	(26.38)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(26.38)
Clerks	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	730.70	730.70	0.00	487.14	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(14.70)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(25.63)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	4,736.81	1,198.59	0.00	1,978.47	2,002.31	0.00	0.00	667.44	2,286.29	0.00	0.00	762.10
(Percentage)	(76.03)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(79.89)	(40.27)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(35.11)	(38.16)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(38.16)
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Craft and related trades workers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	961.61	0.00	0.00	320.54	670.79	0.00	0.00	223.60
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(19.34)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(16.86)	(11.19)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.19)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Elementary occupations	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	644.76	0.00	0.00	214.92
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.76)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.76)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>6,230.56</b>	<b>1,198.59</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,476.38</b>	<b>4,971.88</b>	<b>730.70</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,900.86</b>	<b>5,991.94</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,997.31</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central*</b>												
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Professionals	637.19	373.10	0.00	336.76	155.18	0.00	0.00	51.73	2,437.67	37.70	0.00	825.12
(Percentage)	(6.72)	(86.44)	(0.00)	(9.83)	(1.29)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.28)	(18.47)	(2.71)	(0.00)	(16.92)
Technicians and associate professionals	457.35	0.00	0.00	152.45	0.00	109.05	0.00	36.35	637.21	0.00	37.70	224.97
(Percentage)	(4.83)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(4.45)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(0.90)	(4.83)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(4.61)
Clerks	720.99	0.00	373.10	364.69	98.12	0.00	0.00	32.71	1,227.45	80.73	0.00	436.06
(Percentage)	(7.61)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(10.64)	(0.82)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.81)	(9.30)	(5.80)	(0.00)	(8.94)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	2,493.98	0.00	0.00	831.33	2,711.62	0.00	0.00	903.87	3,968.50	816.11	0.00	1,594.87
(Percentage)	(26.32)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(24.26)	(22.61)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(22.41)	(30.06)	(58.64)	(0.00)	(32.70)
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1,364.17	0.00	0.00	454.72	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.37)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.27)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Craft and related trades	906.38	0.00	0.00	302.13	5,676.93	0.00	0.00	1,892.31	2,193.43	0.00	0.00	731.14

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
workers												
(Percentage)	(9.56)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(8.82)	(47.33)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(46.91)	(16.62)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(14.99)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	3,183.44	58.54	0.00	1,080.66	175.52	0.00	0.00	58.51	1,535.27	283.42	0.00	606.23
(Percentage)	(33.59)	(13.56)	(0.00)	(31.53)	(1.46)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.45)	(11.63)	(20.36)	(0.00)	(12.43)
Elementary occupations	1,077.69	0.00	0.00	359.23	1,811.65	0.00	0.00	603.88	1,200.94	173.78	0.00	458.24
(Percentage)	(11.37)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(10.48)	(15.11)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(14.97)	(9.10)	(12.49)	(0.00)	(9.40)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>9,477.02</b>	<b>431.64</b>	<b>373.10</b>	<b>3,427.25</b>	<b>11,993.19</b>	<b>109.05</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4,034.08</b>	<b>13,200.47</b>	<b>1,391.73</b>	<b>37.70</b>	<b>4,876.63</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>												
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Professionals	96.44	1,163.98	0.00	420.14	1,960.27	487.71	0.00	815.99	78.49	0.00	0.00	26.16
(Percentage)	(0.19)	(11.40)	(0.00)	(2.00)	(3.95)	(3.23)	(0.00)	(3.71)	(0.17)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.13)
Technicians and associate professionals	3,133.68	66.13	1,022.72	1,407.51	152.43	563.15	0.00	238.53	2,405.44	530.90	0.00	978.78
(Percentage)	(6.20)	(0.65)	(44.98)	(6.70)	(0.31)	(3.73)	(0.00)	(1.08)	(5.35)	(4.22)	(0.00)	(4.97)
Clerks	402.37	540.25	0.00	314.21	809.13	1,207.48	0.00	672.20	887.72	691.10	631.05	736.62
(Percentage)	(0.80)	(5.29)	(0.00)	(1.50)	(1.63)	(8.01)	(0.00)	(3.05)	(1.97)	(5.49)	(40.70)	(3.74)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	4,176.92	1,252.53	0.00	1,809.81	4,382.46	2,848.36	0.00	2,410.27	3,950.46	2,275.86	0.00	2,075.44
(Percentage)	(8.26)	(12.27)	(0.00)	(8.61)	(8.83)	(18.89)	(0.00)	(10.94)	(8.79)	(18.07)	(0.00)	(10.54)

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	129.32	0.00	0.00	43.11	1,298.25	0.00	734.51	677.59	2,535.50	90.89	0.00	875.46
(Percentage)	(0.26)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.21)	(2.62)	(0.00)	(53.67)	(3.08)	(5.64)	(0.72)	(0.00)	(4.44)
Craft and related trades workers	19,852.93	5,336.37	0.00	8,396.43	19,783.23	6,352.00	0.00	8,711.74	12,719.76	3,498.59	470.02	5,562.79
(Percentage)	(39.27)	(52.26)	(0.00)	(39.96)	(39.87)	(42.13)	(0.00)	(39.56)	(28.29)	(27.78)	(30.32)	(28.24)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	14,725.12	1,168.60	1,250.77	5,714.83	12,472.75	1,674.06	0.00	4,715.60	14,629.76	4,660.29	449.28	6,579.78
(Percentage)	(29.13)	(11.45)	(55.02)	(27.20)	(25.13)	(11.10)	(0.00)	(21.41)	(32.54)	(37.01)	(28.98)	(33.40)
Elementary occupations	8,037.97	682.40	0.00	2,906.79	8,765.37	1,946.17	634.11	3,781.88	7,748.47	844.96	0.00	2,864.48
(Percentage)	(15.90)	(6.68)	(0.00)	(13.83)	(17.66)	(12.91)	(46.33)	(17.17)	(17.24)	(6.71)	(0.00)	(14.54)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>50,554.74</b>	<b>10,210.26</b>	<b>2,273.48</b>	<b>21,012.83</b>	<b>49,623.88</b>	<b>15,078.92</b>	<b>1,368.62</b>	<b>22,023.81</b>	<b>44,955.62</b>	<b>12,592.58</b>	<b>1,550.35</b>	<b>19,699.51</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>												
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	227.44	0.00	0.00	75.81
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.12)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.10)
Professionals	3,255.55	2,855.02	802.35	2,304.31	448.91	1,248.90	0.00	565.93	2,742.98	2,241.74	108.19	1,697.64
(Percentage)	(1.83)	(8.00)	(12.39)	(3.15)	(0.29)	(2.79)	(0.00)	(0.82)	(1.43)	(6.07)	(2.04)	(2.18)
Technicians and associate professionals	4,364.44	1,770.51	713.72	2,282.89	2,614.36	3,240.52	329.69	2,061.52	3,336.21	352.16	0.00	1,229.46
(Percentage)	(2.46)	(4.96)	(11.02)	(3.12)	(1.71)	(7.24)	(3.28)	(2.98)	(1.74)	(0.95)	(0.00)	(1.58)
Clerks	999.48	96.41	63.40	386.43	4,115.12	3,622.54	1,317.62	3,018.43	819.90	510.18	0.00	443.36



Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
(Percentage)	(0.56)	(0.27)	(0.98)	(0.53)	(2.70)	(8.09)	(13.12)	(4.36)	(0.43)	(1.38)	(0.00)	(0.57)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	21,655.14	3,436.13	2,320.52	9,137.26	6,484.22	2,531.82	2,445.30	3,820.45	13,831.68	4,898.50	2,069.67	6,933.28
(Percentage)	(12.19)	(9.62)	(35.84)	(12.47)	(4.25)	(5.65)	(24.35)	(5.52)	(7.23)	(13.27)	(38.96)	(8.91)
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	10,414.54	4,970.91	0.00	5,128.48	12,217.52	0.00	0.00	4,072.51	9,993.07	2,841.60	0.00	4,278.22
(Percentage)	(5.86)	(13.92)	(0.00)	(7.00)	(8.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.89)	(5.22)	(7.70)	(0.00)	(5.50)
Craft and related trades workers	47,480.15	9,966.07	0.00	19,148.74	39,293.96	20,548.73	1,239.55	20,360.75	53,687.14	8,821.81	0.00	20,836.32
(Percentage)	(26.73)	(27.92)	(0.00)	(26.14)	(25.75)	(45.88)	(12.34)	(29.44)	(28.07)	(23.91)	(0.00)	(26.77)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	46,148.72	2,076.17	1,226.56	16,483.81	41,874.93	6,618.47	2,416.44	16,969.95	44,445.29	9,641.28	1,656.88	18,581.15
(Percentage)	(25.98)	(5.82)	(18.94)	(22.50)	(27.44)	(14.78)	(24.06)	(24.54)	(23.24)	(26.13)	(31.19)	(23.87)
Elementary occupations	43,293.75	10,530.06	1,348.12	18,390.64	45,574.99	6,684.30	2,294.81	18,184.70	62,191.42	7,367.26	1,477.94	23,678.88
(Percentage)	(24.38)	(29.49)	(20.82)	(25.10)	(29.86)	(14.92)	(22.85)	(26.30)	(32.51)	(19.96)	(27.82)	(30.42)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	293.30	0.00	97.77	0.00	227.44	0.00	75.81
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.65)	(0.00)	(0.14)	(0.00)	(0.62)	(0.00)	(0.10)
<b>Total</b>	<b>177,611.77</b>	<b>35,701.27</b>	<b>6,474.65</b>	<b>73,262.56</b>	<b>152,624.01</b>	<b>44,788.58</b>	<b>10,043.41</b>	<b>69,152.00</b>	<b>191,275.13</b>	<b>36,901.97</b>	<b>5,312.68</b>	<b>77,829.93</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>												
Legislators, senior officials and managers	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Professionals	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	378.41	0.00	0.00	126.14	0.00	101.45	0.00	33.82
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.79)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.38)	(0.00)	(1.53)	(0.00)	(0.25)

Emigrant	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Technicians and associate professionals	664.16	0.00	0.00	221.39	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	804.36	0.00	0.00	268.12
(Percentage)	(3.62)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(3.08)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.52)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.99)
Clerks	0.00	312.72	0.00	104.24	792.09	0.00	0.00	264.03	483.02	0.00	0.00	161.01
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(10.78)	(0.00)	(1.45)	(3.75)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(2.89)	(1.51)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.19)
Service workers and shop and market sales workers	11,745.29	1,903.57	296.47	4,648.44	12,215.59	2,875.17	564.90	5,218.56	18,202.26	2,207.23	708.36	7,039.29
(Percentage)	(64.04)	(65.62)	(100.00)	(64.74)	(57.84)	(56.60)	(46.22)	(57.09)	(56.98)	(33.38)	(37.80)	(52.23)
Skilled agricultural and fishery workers	2,832.01	0.00	0.00	944.00	5,355.69	1,656.64	553.46	2,521.93	9,190.58	2,347.72	0.00	3,846.10
(Percentage)	(15.44)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(13.15)	(25.36)	(32.61)	(45.29)	(27.59)	(28.77)	(35.51)	(0.00)	(0.00)
Craft and related trades workers	1,974.50	0.00	0.00	658.17	688.11	444.45	0.00	377.52	2,277.82	1,955.61	554.55	1,595.99
(Percentage)	(10.76)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.17)	(3.26)	(8.75)	(0.00)	(4.13)	(7.13)	(29.58)	(29.60)	(11.84)
Plant and machine operators and assemblers	276.58	342.33	0.00	206.30	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	82.20	0.00	0.00	27.40
(Percentage)	(1.51)	(11.80)	(0.00)	(2.87)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.26)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.20)
Elementary occupations	849.33	342.33	0.00	397.22	1,688.95	103.76	103.76	632.16	906.37	0.00	610.88	505.75
(Percentage)	(4.63)	(11.80)	(0.00)	(5.53)	(8.00)	(2.04)	(8.49)	(6.92)	(2.84)	(0.00)	(32.60)	(3.75)
Armed forces	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>18,341.87</b>	<b>2,900.95</b>	<b>296.47</b>	<b>7,179.76</b>	<b>21,118.85</b>	<b>5,080.02</b>	<b>1,222.12</b>	<b>9,140.33</b>	<b>31,946.60</b>	<b>6,612.01</b>	<b>1,873.79</b>	<b>13,477.47</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remark: \*Exclude Bangkok and Metropolis

**Table A.10:** Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance

Unit: Household

Remittance	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
Less than 10,000 baht	20,567.55	12,559.94	3,920.57	12,349.35	14,332.78	13,489.53	3,334.06	10,385.46	20,369.30	15,199.71	4,084.88	13,217.96
(Percentage)	(7.28)	(21.97)	(40.18)	(10.60)	(5.67)	(19.26)	(26.06)	(9.29)	(6.82)	(25.47)	(32.74)	(10.70)
10,000-50,000 baht	81,273.90	18,354.72	4,039.78	34,556.13	64,648.66	34,627.19	7,368.96	35,548.27	83,871.59	21,380.72	6,283.46	37,178.59
(Percentage)	(28.76)	(32.11)	(41.40)	(29.66)	(25.59)	(49.44)	(57.60)	(31.79)	(28.10)	(35.83)	(50.36)	(30.09)
50,001-100,000 baht	51,939.82	11,160.95	571.76	21,224.18	63,367.24	11,492.88	446.49	25,102.20	60,829.59	10,207.60	1,477.94	24,171.71
(Percentage)	(18.38)	(19.53)	(5.86)	(18.22)	(25.08)	(16.41)	(3.49)	(22.45)	(20.38)	(17.11)	(11.85)	(19.56)
100,000-200,000 <sup>u</sup> baht	71,998.28	8,623.05	913.72	27,178.35	67,694.30	2,441.83	1,643.51	23,926.55	78,007.69	7,203.28	507.72	28,572.90
(Percentage)	(25.48)	(15.09)	(9.36)	(23.33)	(26.80)	(3.49)	(12.85)	(21.40)	(26.13)	(12.07)	(4.07)	(23.13)
More than 200,000 baht	56,835.46	6,458.64	312.83	21,202.31	42,577.15	7,991.85	0.00	16,856.33	55,426.18	5,681.47	122.57	20,410.07
(Percentage)	(20.11)	(11.30)	(3.21)	(18.20)	(16.85)	(11.41)	(0.00)	(15.07)	(18.57)	(9.52)	(0.98)	(16.52)
<b>Total</b>	<b>282,615.00</b>	<b>57,157.30</b>	<b>9,758.66</b>	<b>116,510.32</b>	<b>252,620.14</b>	<b>70,043.28</b>	<b>12,793.02</b>	<b>111,818.81</b>	<b>298,504.35</b>	<b>59,672.78</b>	<b>12,476.57</b>	<b>123,551.23</b>
<b>(Percentage)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

**Table A.11:** Number and percentage of emigrating members who send money back, classified by average amount of remittance and regions

Unit: Household

Remittance	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
<b>Bangkok Metropolis</b>												
Less than 10,000 baht	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	730.70	0.00	243.57	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(9.29)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
10,000-50,000 baht	1,808.45	0.00	0.00	602.82	730.70	0.00	0.00	243.57	666.22	0.00	0.00	222.07
(Percentage)	(17.88)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(15.98)	(10.24)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.29)	(9.95)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(9.95)
50,001-100,000 baht	537.62	0.00	0.00	179.21	674.68	0.00	0.00	224.89	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
(Percentage)	(5.31)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(4.75)	(9.45)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(8.57)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)
100,000-200,000 baht	3,045.87	1,198.59	0.00	1,414.82	1,695.07	0.00	0.00	565.02	914.45	0.00	0.00	304.82
(Percentage)	(30.11)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(37.51)	(23.75)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(21.54)	(13.66)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(13.66)
More than 200,000 baht	4,725.23	0.00	0.00	1,575.08	4,036.97	0.00	0.00	1,345.66	5,113.90	0.00	0.00	1,704.63
(Percentage)	(46.71)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(41.76)	(56.56)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(51.31)	(76.39)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(76.39)
<b>Total</b>	<b>10,117.17</b>	<b>1,198.59</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3,771.92</b>	<b>7,137.43</b>	<b>730.70</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,622.71</b>	<b>6,694.57</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,231.52</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Central</b>												
Less than 10,000 baht	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	629.16	0.00	0.00	209.72	414.72	283.42	0.00	232.72
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(4.92)	(2.94)	(20.36)	(0.00)	(4.50)
10,000-50,000 baht	3,171.18	373.10	373.10	1,305.79	3,330.56	98.12	0.00	1,142.90	2,532.87	652.65	0.00	1,061.84
(Percentage)	(26.98)	(86.44)	(100.00)	(31.20)	(26.45)	(47.36)	(0.00)	(26.79)	(17.97)	(46.89)	(0.00)	(20.51)
50,001-100,000 baht	2,788.96	58.54	0.00	949.17	3,297.03	0.00	0.00	1,099.01	1,671.15	37.70	0.00	569.61
(Percentage)	(23.73)	(13.56)	(0.00)	(22.68)	(26.18)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(25.76)	(11.85)	(2.71)	(0.00)	(11.00)

Remittance	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
100,000-200,000 baht	3,213.51	0.00	0.00	1,071.17	2,179.81	0.00	0.00	726.60	3,393.13	0.00	37.70	1,143.61
(Percentage)	(27.34)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(25.59)	(17.31)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(17.03)	(24.07)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(22.09)
More than 200,000 baht	2,579.01	0.00	0.00	859.67	3,155.81	109.05	0.00	1,088.28	6,086.89	417.97	0.00	2,168.29
(Percentage)	(21.94)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(20.54)	(25.06)	(52.64)	(0.00)	(25.51)	(43.17)	(30.03)	(0.00)	(41.89)
<b>Total</b>	<b>11,752.66</b>	<b>431.64</b>	<b>373.10</b>	<b>4,185.80</b>	<b>12,592.38</b>	<b>207.17</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4,266.51</b>	<b>14,098.75</b>	<b>1,391.73</b>	<b>37.70</b>	<b>5,176.06</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>North</b>												
Less than 10,000 baht	5,591.70	5,509.09	638.61	3,913.13	2,791.77	2,720.04	1,368.62	2,293.47	2,544.57	2,616.34	1,080.33	2,080.41
(Percentage)	(10.20)	(40.97)	(28.09)	(16.64)	(5.42)	(17.66)	(89.60)	(10.05)	(5.29)	(20.58)	(69.68)	(10.01)
10,000-50,000 baht	18,138.58	5,007.38	1,634.87	8,260.28	12,352.09	7,934.66	158.87	6,815.21	14,232.11	4,269.34	0.00	6,167.15
(Percentage)	(33.07)	(37.24)	(71.91)	(35.12)	(23.96)	(51.53)	(10.40)	(29.86)	(29.61)	(33.58)	(0.00)	(29.68)
50,001-100,000 baht	7,593.44	2,051.18	0.00	3,214.87	10,844.16	2,008.59	0.00	4,284.25	12,892.67	4,581.87	0.00	5,824.85
(Percentage)	(13.85)	(15.26)	(0.00)	(13.67)	(21.04)	(13.04)	(0.00)	(18.77)	(26.82)	(36.04)	(0.00)	(28.03)
100,000-200,000 baht	12,877.76	0.00	0.00	4,292.59	18,780.90	1,439.36	0.00	6,740.09	11,537.22	923.48	470.02	4,310.24
(Percentage)	(23.48)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(18.25)	(36.43)	(9.35)	(0.00)	(29.53)	(24.00)	(7.26)	(30.32)	(20.74)
More than 200,000 baht	10,643.32	877.77	0.00	3,840.36	6,779.81	1,296.84	0.00	2,692.22	6,861.68	323.58	0.00	2,395.09
(Percentage)	(19.41)	(6.53)	(0.00)	(16.33)	(13.15)	(8.42)	(0.00)	(11.79)	(14.27)	(2.54)	(0.00)	(11.53)
<b>Total</b>	<b>54,844.79</b>	<b>13,445.43</b>	<b>2,273.48</b>	<b>23,521.23</b>	<b>51,548.73</b>	<b>15,399.49</b>	<b>1,527.49</b>	<b>22,825.24</b>	<b>48,068.24</b>	<b>12,714.62</b>	<b>1,550.35</b>	<b>20,777.74</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Northeast</b>												
Less than 10,000 baht	8,994.52	6,225.25	2,985.50	6,068.42	7,581.77	8,498.30	1,185.45	5,755.17	8,819.57	8,716.86	1,839.12	6,458.52
(Percentage)	(4.83)	(15.75)	(43.80)	(7.82)	(4.75)	(17.48)	(11.80)	(7.91)	(4.49)	(22.38)	(20.40)	(7.92)
10,000-50,000 baht	48,348.92	11,241.21	2,031.81	20,540.65	33,020.58	23,738.29	6,767.97	21,175.61	47,355.07	13,531.25	5,575.10	22,153.80
(Percentage)	(25.95)	(28.44)	(29.81)	(26.49)	(20.69)	(48.82)	(67.39)	(29.11)	(24.08)	(34.74)	(61.84)	(27.17)

Remittance	2006				2007				2009			
	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.	Person 1	Person 2	Person 3	Avg.
50,001-100,000 baht	38,359.29	9,051.23	571.76	15,994.10	46,985.59	8,800.87	446.49	18,744.32	41,883.97	5,486.58	1,477.94	16,282.83
(Percentage)	(20.59)	(22.90)	(8.39)	(20.62)	(29.44)	(18.10)	(4.45)	(25.77)	(21.30)	(14.08)	(16.39)	(19.97)
100,000-200,000 baht	51,732.77	7,424.46	913.72	20,023.65	43,388.50	1,002.48	1,643.51	15,344.83	61,511.70	6,279.80	0.00	22,597.17
(Percentage)	(27.77)	(18.79)	(13.41)	(25.82)	(27.19)	(2.06)	(16.36)	(21.09)	(31.28)	(16.12)	(0.00)	(27.72)
More than 200,000 baht	38,887.91	5,580.87	312.83	14,927.20	28,604.57	6,585.96	0.00	11,730.18	37,055.92	4,939.92	122.57	14,039.47
(Percentage)	(20.87)	(14.12)	(4.59)	(19.25)	(17.92)	(13.54)	(0.00)	(16.12)	(18.85)	(12.68)	(1.36)	(17.22)
<b>Total</b>	<b>186,323.40</b>	<b>39,523.03</b>	<b>6,815.62</b>	<b>77,554.02</b>	<b>159,581.01</b>	<b>48,625.90</b>	<b>10,043.41</b>	<b>72,750.11</b>	<b>196,626.22</b>	<b>38,954.42</b>	<b>9,014.73</b>	<b>81,531.79</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>South</b>												
Less than 10,000 baht	5,981.33	825.59	296.47	2,367.80	3,330.09	1,540.49	780.00	1,883.52	8,590.44	3,583.08	1,165.43	4,446.32
(Percentage)	(30.55)	(32.27)	(100.00)	(31.67)	(15.30)	(30.32)	(63.82)	(20.14)	(26.02)	(54.19)	(62.20)	(32.14)
10,000-50,000 baht	9,806.76	1,733.03	0.00	3,846.60	15,214.73	2,856.12	442.12	6,170.99	19,085.33	2,927.48	708.36	7,573.73
(Percentage)	(50.09)	(67.73)	(0.00)	(51.44)	(69.92)	(56.22)	(36.18)	(65.97)	(57.81)	(44.28)	(37.80)	(54.75)
50,001-100,000 baht	2,660.51	0.00	0.00	886.84	1,565.78	683.42	0.00	749.73	4,381.81	101.45	0.00	1,494.42
(Percentage)	(13.59)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(11.86)	(7.20)	(13.45)	(0.00)	(8.01)	(13.27)	(1.53)	(0.00)	(10.80)
100,000-200,000 baht	1,128.37	0.00	0.00	376.12	1,650.01	0.00	0.00	550.00	651.19	0.00	0.00	217.06
(Percentage)	(5.76)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.03)	(7.58)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(5.88)	(1.97)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(1.57)
More than 200,000 baht	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	307.79	0.00	0.00	102.60
(Percentage)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.93)	(0.00)	(0.00)	(0.74)
<b>Total</b>	<b>19,576.98</b>	<b>2,558.62</b>	<b>296.47</b>	<b>7,477.35</b>	<b>21,760.61</b>	<b>5,080.02</b>	<b>1,222.12</b>	<b>9,354.25</b>	<b>33,016.57</b>	<b>6,612.01</b>	<b>1,873.79</b>	<b>13,834.12</b>
(Percentage)	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

## **Appendix B**

**The t-test result on two household groups' income and expenditure**

## Summary of the t-test result on two household groups' income and expenditure

The following is the result of the test on the difference between two household groups' income and expenditure: one with at least one member emigrating to work abroad, and one without any members emigrating, in which only major income and expenditure schedules are examined. Income schedule includes income per household and income per capita. Expenditure schedule includes expenditures per household and expenditures per capita.

Using t-test and assigning variables as follows:

Migratenw = Dummy Variable (0 = household with at least one member emigrating to work abroad and 1 = household without any members emigrating)

A13 = Average monthly total income per household

A14 = Average monthly current income per household

A15 = Average monthly total income per capita

A16 = Average monthly current income per capita

**Table B.1:** Result of the t-test on income 2006

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A13	Not-migration	44,349	9.4485	0.0042	0.8975	0.0001***
	Migration	523	9.5998	937.66	0.7754	
A14	Not-migration	44,349	9.4343	0.0042	0.8973	0.0001***
	Migration	523	9.5906	0.0339	0.7757	
A15	Not-migration	44,349	8.4032	0.0043	0.9148	0.0544**
	Migration	523	8.4805	0.0350	0.8014	
A16	Not-migration	44,349	8.3890	0.0043	0.9147	0.0404**
	Migration	523	8.4714	0.0350	0.8012	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The result of the test on income showed that every income schedule which are average monthly total income per household, average monthly current income per household, average monthly total income per capita and average monthly current income per capita has a statistically significant difference at 95% confidence level between the household with at least member emigrating to work abroad, and the household without any members emigrating (within the past 10 years). (Table B.1)



**Table B.2:** Result of the t-test on income 2007

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A13	Not-migration	42,571	9.4976	0.0042	0.8759	0.0000**
	Migration	445	9.6783	0.0359	0.7589	
A14	Not-migration	42,571	9.4811	0.0042	0.8761	0.0000**
	Migration	445	9.6638	0.0357	0.7547	
A15	Not-migration	42,571	8.4032	0.0043	0.8919	0.1263
	Migration	445	8.4805	0.0350	0.8089	
A16	Not-migration	42,571	8.4462	0.0043	0.8915	0.1151
	Migration	445	8.5131	0.0382	0.8065	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The result of t-test between 2 household groups pointed that in 2007, the average monthly income of the household had significant difference in average monthly total income per household and average monthly current income per household. However, there was no significant difference (within 10 years) between the emigrating household and non emigrating household when the test considered the average income per capita in which is from the average monthly total income per capita and the average monthly current income per capita. (See as table B.2)

**Table B.3:** Result of the t-test on income 2009

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A13	Not-migration	43,271	9.6143	0.0041	0.8538	0.0080**
	Migration	502	9.7158	0.0332	0.7443	
A14	Not-migration	43,268	9.5965	0.0041	0.8549	0.0076**
	Migration	502	9.6988	0.0327	0.7345	
A15	Not-migration	43,342	8,194.88	61.150	12,730.79	0.1987
	Migration	502	7,463.20	321.98	7,214.13	
A16	Not-migration	43,342	8,047.23	59.991	12,489.48	0.1847
	Migration	502	7,306.41	314.56	7,047.83	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The t-test on income of 2 household groups found that in 2009, only the average monthly income of the household had significant difference in average monthly total income per household and average monthly current income per household. However, there was no significant difference (within 10 years) between the emigrating household and non emigrating household when the test considered the average income per capita in which is from the average monthly total income per capita and the average monthly current income per capita. (Table B.3)

For the expenditure schedule, the variables are assigned as follows:

A10	=	Average monthly total expenditures per capita
A11	=	Average monthly consumption expenditure per capita
A12	=	Average monthly expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco per capita
housing_ex2	=	Average monthly expenditure on housing (shelter), household operation, furnitures and equipment per capita
cloth_shoes2	=	Average monthly expenditure on cloth, clothes and clothing material and footwears per capita
noncon_ex2	=	Average monthly expenditure on non consumption expenditure per capita

**Table B.4:** Result of the t-test on expenditure 2006

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A10	Not-migration	44,395	5,749.28	31.10	6,554.77	0.0000**
	Migration	523	4,554.47	224.68	5,138.33	
A11	Not-migration	44,395	4,952.90	24.58	5,180.17	0.0001**
	Migration	523	4,069.38	203.52	4,654.37	
A12	Not-migration	44,395	1,722.79	5.95	1,254.50	0.0000**
	Migration	523	1,298.85	39.22	897.12	
housing_ex2	Not-migration	44,395	1.23	0.00	0.45	0.0014**
	Migration	523	1.17	0.01	0.40	
cloth_shoes2	Not-migration	44,395	1.54	0.00	0.75	0.0463**
	Migration	523	1.47	0.03	0.72	
noncon_ex2	Not-migration	44,395	2.02	0.00	0.76	0.0000**
	Migration	523	1.86	0.03	0.73	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The result from t-test on expenditure of 2 household groups found the significant difference at a 95% of confidence level in all expenditure of the households; average monthly total expenditures per capita, average monthly consumption expenditure per capita, average monthly expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco per capita, average monthly expenditure on housing (shelter), household operation, furniture and equipment per capita, average monthly expenditure on cloth, clothes and clothing material and footwear per capita, and average monthly expenditure on non consumption expenditure per capita.(Table B.4)

**Table B.5:** Result of the t-test on expenditure 2007

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A10	Not-migration	42,610	5,753.62	30.61	6,319.57	0.0000**
	Migration	445	4,531.46	225.18	4,750.37	
A11	Not-migration	42,610	4,902.71	25.04	5,170.28	0.0001**
	Migration	445	3,936.52	189.30	3,993.35	
A12	Not-migration	42,610	1757.83	5.87	1,212.26	0.0000**
	Migration	445	1401.60	35.79	755.17	
housing_ex2	Not-migration	42,610	1.22	0.00	0.44	0.0000**
	Migration	445	1.13	0.01	0.35	
cloth_shoes2	Not-migration	42,610	1.23	0.00	0.54	0.0007**
	Migration	445	1.14	0.02	0.42	
noncon_ex2	Not-migration	42,610	2.07	0.00	0.75	0.0000**
	Migration	445	1.91	0.03	0.71	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The result from t-test on expenditure of 2 household groups found the significant difference at a 95% of confidence level in all expenditure of the households; average monthly total expenditures per capita, average monthly consumption expenditure per capita, average monthly expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco per capita, average monthly expenditure on housing (shelter), household operation, furniture and equipment per capita, average monthly expenditure on cloth, clothes and clothing material and footwear per capita, and average monthly expenditure on non consumption expenditure per capita. (Table B.5)

**Table B.6:** Result of the t-test on expenditure 2009

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A10	Not-migration	43,342	6,323.12	30.99	6,453.71	0.0027**
	Migration	502	5,449.18	424.03	9,500.73	
A11	Not-migration	43,342	5,404.21	25.10	5,226.47	0.0048**
	Migration	502	4,735.61	405.48	9,085.00	
A12	Not-migration	43,342	2,040.93	6.61	1,376.36	0.0000**
	Migration	502	1,679.55	47.71	1,069.05	
housing_ex2	Not-migration	40,155	1.25	0.00	0.46	0.0000**
	Migration	471	1.16	0.01	0.39	
cloth_shoes2	Not-migration	42,379	1.52	0.00	0.75	0.2909
	Migration	480	1.48	0.03	0.71	
noncon_ex2	Not-migration	43,209	2.12	0.00	0.74	0.0002**
	Migration	498	2.00	0.03	0.72	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remark: Significant level = 0.05

The result from t-test on expenditure of 2 household groups found the significant difference at a 95% of confidence level in all expenditure of the households; average monthly total expenditures per capita, average monthly consumption expenditure per capita, average monthly expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco per capita, average monthly expenditure on housing (shelter), household operation, furniture and equipment per capita, average monthly expenditure on cloth, clothes and clothing material and footwear per capita, and average monthly expenditure on non consumption expenditure per capita. (Table B.6)

## **Appendix C**

### **Result of Econometric Analysis**

## List of Variable Name

<b>List of Var. Name</b>	<b>Description</b>
A10	Average monthly total expenditure per capita.
A11	Average monthly consumption expenditure per capita.
A12	Average monthly expenditure on food, beverage and tobacco per capita.
Housing_ex2	Average monthly expenditure household operation, furniture and equipment per capital.
Hm03	A dummy variable represents gender of the head of the household, 1 for male and 0 female.
Hm04	The age of the head of the household.
Dm10_1	A dummy variable represents marital status of the head of the household, 1 for single (never married), and 0 for others.
Dm10_2	A dummy variable represents marital status of the head of the household, 1 for married and 0 for others.
Dm10_3	A dummy variable represents marital status of the head of the household, 1 for widowed, divorced and separated, and 0 for others.
Dm15_12	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for primary and less <sup>13</sup> , and 0 for others.
Dm15_3	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for lower-secondary education and equal <sup>14</sup> , and 0 for others.
Dm15_4	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for upper-secondary education level and equal <sup>15</sup> , and 0 for others.
Dm15_5	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for upper-secondary education (diploma in education) and equal <sup>16</sup> , and 0 for others.

---

<sup>13</sup> Primary and less included pre-primary education.

<sup>14</sup> Equal included lower-vocational education.

<sup>15</sup> Equal included upper-vocational education.

Dm15_6	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for university and equal <sup>17</sup> , and 0 for others.
Dm15_7	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for master degree and upper <sup>18</sup> , and 0 for others.
Dm15_8	A dummy variable represents education attainment of the head of the household, 1 for other education <sup>19</sup> , and 0 for others.
migratenw	A dummy variable represents Migration, 1 for migration, and 0 for non-migration.
D2007	A dummy variable represents years, 1 the year 2007, and 0 for others year.
D2009	A dummy variable represents years, 1 the year 2009, and 0 for others year

---

<sup>16</sup> Equal included high-vocational/technical

<sup>17</sup> Equal included diploma degree upper bachelor degree (graduate diploma).

<sup>18</sup> Upper included diploma degree upper Master degree (special certificate), Doctoral degree and diploma degree upper Doctoral degree.

<sup>19</sup> Other education included non-certificate course, Schooling, level incomparable and Schooling, unavailable level.

## Result of Econometric Analysis

### 1) Model for factors toward average monthly total expenditure per capita.

$$\ln(a10)_i = \alpha + \beta_1(hm03_i) + \beta_2(hm04_i) + \beta_3(dhm10\_2_i) + \beta_4(dhm10\_3_i) + \beta_5(dhm15\_3_i) + \beta_6(dhm15\_4_i) + \beta_7(dhm15\_5_i) + \beta_8(dhm15\_6_i) + \beta_9(dhm15\_7_i) + \beta_{10}(dhm15\_8_i) + \beta_{11}(a04_i) + \beta_{12}(migratenw_i) + \beta_{13}(d2007_i) + \beta_{14}(d2009_i) + \varepsilon_i \quad (1.1)$$

```
27 . regress ln a10 hm03 hm04 dhm10_2 dhm10_3 dhm15_3 dhm15_4 dhm15_5 dhm15_6 dhm15_7 dhm15_8 a04
> _1 migratenw d2007 d2009
```

Source	SS	df	MS			
Model	29679.3951	14	2119.9568	Number of obs =	131817	
Residual	45965.0268131802		.348743014	F( 14,131802) =	6078.85	
Total	75644.4219131816		.573863734	Prob > F =	0.0000	
				R-squared =	0.3924	
				Adj R-squared =	0.3923	
				Root MSE =	.59054	

lna10	Coef.	Std. Err.	t	P> t	[95% Conf. Interval]	
hm03	.0306273	.0040727	7.52	0.000	.022645	.0386097
hm04	.0001333	.000128	1.04	0.298	-.0001175	.0003841
dhm10_2	-.000948	.0063677	-0.15	0.882	-.0134287	.0115326
dhm10_3	-.0260712	.0072388	-3.60	0.000	-.0402592	-.0118832
dhm15_3	.3934899	.0056737	69.35	0.000	.3823697	.4046102
dhm15_4	.5358741	.0057996	92.40	0.000	.524507	.5472411
dhm15_5	.7695035	.0089479	86.00	0.000	.7519656	.7870413
dhm15_6	1.05831	.0058299	181.53	0.000	1.046884	1.069737
dhm15_7	1.448432	.0142234	101.83	0.000	1.420555	1.47631
dhm15_8	-.0786586	.0458999	-1.71	0.087	-.1686215	.0113042
a04_1	-.1413937	.0010713	-131.98	0.000	-.1434935	-.1392939
migratenw	-.0372409	.015535	-2.40	0.017	-.0676894	-.0067925
d2007	.0191352	.0039847	4.80	0.000	.0113253	.0269451
d2009	.108305	.003973	27.26	0.000	.100518	.116092
_cons	8.49552	.0109792	773.78	0.000	8.474001	8.517039

Source: Calculate by STATA 10



## 2) Model for factors toward average monthly consumption expenditure per capita.

$$\ln(a_{11})_i = \alpha + \beta_1(hm03_i) + \beta_2(hm04_i) + \beta_3(hm10\_2_i) + \beta_4(hm10\_3_i) + \beta_5(dhm15\_3_i) + \beta_6(dhm15\_4_i) + \beta_7(dhm15\_5_i) + \beta_8(dhm15\_6_i) + \beta_9(dhm15\_7_i) + \beta_{10}(dhm15\_8_i) + \beta_{11}(a04_i) + \beta_{12}(migratenw_i) + \beta_{13}(d2007_i) + \beta_{14}(d2009_i) + \varepsilon_i \quad (2.1)$$

```
31 . regress lnall hm03 hm04 dhm10_2 dhm10_3 dhm15_3 dhm15_4 dhm15_5 dhm15_6 dhm15_7 dhm15_8 a04
> _1 migratenw d2007 d2009
```

Source	SS	df	MS	Number of obs = 131817		
Model	25095.5514	14	1792.53939	F( 14,131802) =	5638.01	
Residual	41904.9169131802		.317938399	Prob > F =	0.0000	
				R-squared =	0.3746	
				Adj R-squared =	0.3745	
Total	67000.4682131816		.508287827	Root MSE =	.56386	

lnall	Coef.	Std. Err.	t	P> t	[95% Conf. Interval]	
hm03	.0388062	.0038886	9.98	0.000	.0311846	.0464279
hm04	.0000404	.0001222	0.33	0.741	-.0001991	.0002799
dhm10_2	-.0524972	.00608	-8.63	0.000	-.0644139	-.0405805
dhm10_3	-.0446806	.0069117	-6.46	0.000	-.0582275	-.0311337
dhm15_3	.3676723	.0054173	67.87	0.000	.3570545	.3782901
dhm15_4	.502474	.0055375	90.74	0.000	.4916206	.5133274
dhm15_5	.7188716	.0085436	84.14	0.000	.7021263	.735617
dhm15_6	.9661713	.0055665	173.57	0.000	.955261	.9770815
dhm15_7	1.317711	.0135807	97.03	0.000	1.291093	1.344328
dhm15_8	-.0869541	.0438258	-1.98	0.047	-.1728519	-.0010563
a04_1	-.1250189	.0010229	-122.22	0.000	-.1270238	-.123014
migratenw	-.0470273	.0148331	-3.17	0.002	-.0760999	-.0179547
d2007	.0105138	.0038046	2.76	0.006	.0030567	.0179708
d2009	.1010315	.0037935	26.63	0.000	.0935964	.1084666
_cons	8.38212	.0104831	799.58	0.000	8.361573	8.402667

Calculate by STATA 10

### 3) Model for factors toward average monthly expenditure on food, beverages and tobacco per capita.

$$\ln(a12)_i = \alpha + \beta_1(hm03_i) + \beta_2(hm04_i) + \beta_3(hm10\_2_i) + \beta_4(hm10\_3_i) + \beta_5(dhm15\_3_i) + \beta_6(dhm15\_4_i) + \beta_7(dhm15\_5_i) + \beta_8(dhm15\_6_i) + \beta_9(dhm15\_7_i) + \beta_{10}(dhm15\_8_i) + \beta_{11}(a04_i) + \beta_{12}(migratenw_i) + \beta_{13}(d2007_i) + \beta_{14}(d2009_i) + \varepsilon_i \quad (3.1)$$

```
35 . regress ln12 hm03 hm04 dhm10_2 dhm10_3 dhm15_3 dhm15_4 dhm15_5 dhm15_6 dhm15_7 dhm15_8 a04
> _1 migratenw d2007 d2009
```

Source	SS	df	MS	Number of obs = 131804		
Model	14582.7234	14	1041.6231	F( 14,131789) =	4965.64	
Residual	27644.8695131789		.209766137	Prob > F =	0.0000	
				R-squared =	0.3453	
				Adj R-squared =	0.3453	
Total	42227.5929131803		.320384156	Root MSE =	.458	

ln12	Coef.	Std. Err.	t	P> t	[95% Conf. Interval]	
hm03	-.0124902	.0031589	-3.95	0.000	-.0186816	-.0062987
hm04	-.0033335	.0000993	-33.60	0.000	-.0035295	-.0031404
dhm10_2	-.1241517	.004939	-25.14	0.000	-.133832	-.1144714
dhm10_3	-.0568775	.0056147	-10.13	0.000	-.0678822	-.0458728
dhm15_3	.2303843	.0044005	52.35	0.000	.2217593	.2390093
dhm15_4	.297754	.004498	66.20	0.000	.2889379	.3065701
dhm15_5	.4155166	.0069397	59.88	0.000	.401915	.4291183
dhm15_6	.5321677	.0045217	117.69	0.000	.5233053	.5410301
dhm15_7	.7030697	.0110341	63.72	0.000	.681443	.7246964
dhm15_8	-.087168	.0355981	-2.45	0.014	-.1569395	-.0173964
a04_1	-.1192971	.0008309	-143.57	0.000	-.1209257	-.1176685
migratenw	-.0865575	.0120484	-7.18	0.000	-.1101721	-.062943
d2007	.0394876	.0030905	12.78	0.000	.0334303	.0455449
d2009	.1752253	.0030814	56.86	0.000	.1691858	.1812649
_cons	7.81408	.0085153	917.65	0.000	7.79739	7.83077

Calculate by STATA 10

**4) Model for factors toward average monthly expenditure on household operation, furnitures and equipment per capita.**

$$\ln(\text{housing\_ex2})_i = \alpha + \beta_1(\text{hm03}_i) + \beta_2(\text{hm04}_i) + \beta_3(\text{hm10\_2}_i) + \beta_4(\text{hm10\_3}_i) + \beta_5(\text{dhm15\_3}_i) + \beta_6(\text{dhm15\_4}_i) + \beta_7(\text{dhm15\_5}_i) + \beta_8(\text{dhm15\_6}_i) + \beta_9(\text{dhm15\_7}_i) + \beta_{10}(\text{dhm15\_8}_i) + \beta_{11}(\text{a04}_i) + \beta_{12}(\text{migratenw}_i) + \beta_{13}(\text{d2007}_i) + \beta_{14}(\text{d2009}_i) + \varepsilon_i \quad (4.1)$$

```
39 . regress lnhousing_ex2 hm03 hm04 dhm10_2 dhm10_3 dhm15_3 dhm15_4 dhm15_5 dhm15_6 dhm15_7 dhm15_8 a04_1 migratenw d2007 d2009
```

Source	SS	df	MS	Number of obs = 122840	
Model	3060.49147	14	218.606534	F( 14,122825) =	3297.68
Residual	8142.18245122825		.066290922	Prob > F =	0.0000
				R-squared =	0.2732
				Adj R-squared =	0.2731
Total	11202.6739122839		.091198023	Root MSE =	.25747

lnhousing_~2	Coef.	Std. Err.	t	P> t	[95% Conf. Interval]	
hm03	.0249339	.0018506	13.47	0.000	.0213067	.028561
hm04	.0023612	.000058	40.73	0.000	.0022476	.0024748
dhm10_2	-.1290761	.0029492	-43.77	0.000	-.1348566	-.1232957
dhm10_3	-.1084874	.0033525	-32.36	0.000	-.1150582	-.1019167
dhm15_3	.0928033	.0025683	36.13	0.000	.0877694	.0978372
dhm15_4	.1396	.0026329	53.02	0.000	.1344395	.1447605
dhm15_5	.2131286	.0040994	51.99	0.000	.2050938	.2211633
dhm15_6	.304712	.0026696	114.14	0.000	.2994795	.3099444
dhm15_7	.4150477	.0064759	64.09	0.000	.402355	.4277404
dhm15_8	.0612644	.0208438	2.94	0.003	.0204109	.1021179
a04_1	-.0536331	.0004811	-111.48	0.000	-.054576	-.0526902
migratenw	-.011785	.0069195	-1.70	0.089	-.025347	.0017771
d2007	-.0080183	.0017972	-4.46	0.000	-.0115407	-.0044958
d2009	-.0008701	.001795	-0.48	0.628	-.0043884	.0026481
_cons	.2379296	.005033	47.27	0.000	.2280649	.2477942

Calculate by STATA 10

## **Appendix D**

### **Source of Income, Assets and liabilities of household**

**Comparing Between 2 household groups and the significance of difference herein tested by t-test**

**Table D.1: Source of Income**

Unit: Baht

Source of Income	2006			2007			2009		
	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total
<b>Money Income</b>	<b>201961.68</b>	<b>208,515.72</b>	<b>410,477.40</b>	<b>205421.4</b>	<b>227,264.16</b>	<b>432,685.56</b>	<b>228402.36</b>	<b>219,805.56</b>	<b>448,207.92</b>
(Percentage)	(49.20)**	(50.80)**	(100.00)	(47.48) **	(52.52) **	(100.00)	(50.96) **	(49.04) **	(100.00)
Wages and Salaries	96,242.49	34,141.68	<b>130,384.17</b>	100,184.19	39,499.57	<b>139,683.76</b>	110,655.54	34,719.16	<b>145,374.70</b>
(Percentage)	(73.81) **	(26.19) **	(100.00)	(71.72) **	(28.28) **	(100.00)	(76.12) **	(23.88) **	(100.00)
Net profit from business	58,428.01	16,509.26	<b>74,937.27</b>	64,605.02	17,402.72	<b>82,007.74</b>	64,605.02	20,318.20	<b>84,923.22</b>
(Percentage)	(77.97) **	(22.03) **	(100.00)	(78.78) **	(21.22) **	(100.00)	(76.07) **	(23.93) **	(100.00)
Net profit from farming	22,223.13	16,089.78	<b>38,312.91</b>	22,799.50	13,679.70	<b>36,479.20</b>	22,799.50	17,267.52	<b>40,067.02</b>
(Percentage)	(58.00)**	(42.00) **	(100.00)	(62.50) **	(37.50) **	(100.00)	(56.90)**	(43.10) **	(100.00)
Income from pensions/annuities, other assistance	6,517.25	2,202.68	<b>8,719.93</b>	8,219.01	3,473.26	<b>11,692.27</b>	8,219.01	6,497.33	<b>14,716.34</b>
(Percentage)	(74.74) **	(25.26) **	(100.00)	(70.29)	(29.71)	(100.00)	(55.85)	(44.15)	(100.00)
Income from work compensations or terminated payment	146.01	0.00	<b>146.01</b>	240.91	0.00	<b>240.91</b>	240.91	143.43	<b>384.34</b>
(Percentage)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(100.00)	(0.00)	(100.00)	(62.68)	(37.32)	(100.00)
Income from money assistance from other people outside household	13,278.22	135,886.20	<b>149,164.42</b>	15,022.58	150,020.40	<b>165,042.98</b>	15,022.58	136,954.20	<b>151,976.78</b>
(Percentage)	(8.90) **	(91.10) **	(100.00)	(9.10) **	(90.90) **	(100.00)	(9.88) **	(90.12) **	(100.00)
Income from elderly & disability assistance from govt. and other organizations	455.46	456.37	<b>911.83</b>	2,087.67	975.86	<b>3,063.53</b>	2,087.67	2,292.88	<b>4,380.55</b>

Source of Income	2006			2007			2009		
	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total
(Percentage)	(49.95)	(50.05)	(100.00)	(68.15)	(31.85)	(100.00)	(47.66)	(52.34)	(100.00)
Income from rent of accommodation/land and other properties (include license and copyright)	2,078.46	1,160.67	<b>3,239.13</b>	2,587.35	902.21	<b>3,489.56</b>	2,587.36	989.12	<b>3,576.48</b>
(Percentage)	(64.17)	(35.83)	(100.00)	(74.15)	(25.85)	(100.00)	(72.34)*	(27.66)*	(100.00)
Income from saving interest, shares, bonds, and stocks	2,212.69	1,095.83	<b>3,308.52</b>	1,937.76	1,176.32	<b>3,114.08</b>	1,937.76	617.19	<b>2,554.95</b>
(Percentage)	(66.88)*	(33.12)*	(100.00)	(62.23)*	(37.77)*	(100.00)	(75.84) **	(24.16) **	(100.00)
Income from “shares” and lending	380.05	973.06	<b>1,353.11</b>	247.26	134.16	<b>381.42</b>	247.26	6.74	<b>254.00</b>
(Percentage)	(28.09)	(71.91)	(100.00)	(64.83)	(35.17)	(100.00)	(97.35)	(2.65)	(100.00)
<b>Remittance</b>	19,828.66	78,045.93	<b>97,874.59</b>	25,840.10	70,139.76	<b>95,979.86</b>	25,840.10	78,468.96	<b>104,309.06</b>
(Percentage)	(20.26)	(79.74)	(100.00)	(26.92)	(73.08)	(100.00)	(24.77) **	(75.23) **	(100.00)
<b>Total</b>	<b>221,790.34</b>	<b>286,561.65</b>	<b>508,351.99</b>	<b>231,261.50</b>	<b>297,403.92</b>	<b>528,665.42</b>	<b>254,242.46</b>	<b>298,274.52</b>	<b>552,516.98</b>
(Percentage)	(43.63)	(56.37)	(100.00)	(43.74)	(56.26)	(100.00)	(46.02)	(53.98)	(100.00)

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remarks: Average Income per years

\*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

**Table D.2** Assets and liabilities of migrating household and non-migrating household

Unit: Baht

Assets and liabilities of household	2006			2007			2009		
	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total	Non-Migration	Migration	Total
<b><u>Value of household assets</u></b>									
Value of house, land and building	639,276.20	437,712.60	<b>1,076,988.80</b>	678,006.50	509,323.80	<b>1,187,330.30</b>	731,173.00	<b>504,334.10</b>	<b>1,235,507.10</b>
(Percentage)	(59.36) **	(40.64) **	<b>(100.00)</b>	(57.10)	(42.90)	<b>(100.00)</b>	(59.18)	(40.82)	<b>(100.00)</b>
Value of vehicles owned by household	191,895.70	128,966.50	<b>320,862.20</b>	194,602.70	143,558.80	<b>338,161.50</b>	213,912.80	<b>143,279.00</b>	<b>357,191.80</b>
(Percentage)	(59.81) **	(40.19) **	<b>(100.00)</b>	(57.55)*	(42.45)*	<b>(100.00)</b>	(59.89)*	(40.11)*	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Total household assets</b>	<b>415,585.95</b>	<b>283,339.55</b>	<b>698,925.50</b>	<b>436,304.60</b>	<b>326,441.30</b>	<b>762,745.90</b>	<b>472,542.90</b>	<b>323,806.55</b>	<b>796,349.45</b>
<b>(Percentage)</b>	<b>(59.46)</b>	<b>(40.54)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(57.20)</b>	<b>(42.80)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(59.34)</b>	<b>(40.66)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b><u>Value of Household debt</u></b>									
Lone from formal sector	32,350.58	33,191.37	<b>65,541.95</b>	54408.38	13355	<b>67,763.38</b>	<b>66,776.11</b>	<b>336,964.50</b>	<b>403,740.61</b>
(Percentage)	(49.36)	(50.64)	<b>(100.00)</b>	(80.29)	(19.71)	<b>(100.00)</b>	(16.54)	(83.46)	<b>(100.00)</b>
Lone from informal sector	13,547.62	44,279.91	<b>57,827.53</b>	11799.89	3016.667	<b>14,816.56</b>	19154.01	<b>7837.5</b>	<b>26,991.51</b>
(Percentage)	(23.43)	(76.57)	<b>(100.00)</b>	(79.64)	(20.36)	<b>(100.00)</b>	(70.96)	(29.04)	<b>(100.00)</b>
<b>Amount of total debt</b>	<b>22,949.10</b>	<b>38,735.64</b>	<b>61,684.74</b>	<b>33,104.14</b>	<b>9,478.13</b>	<b>42,582.26</b>	<b>42,965.06</b>	<b>172,401.00</b>	<b>215,366.06</b>
<b>(Percentage)</b>	<b>(37.20)</b>	<b>(62.80)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(77.74)</b>	<b>(22.26)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>	<b>(19.95)</b>	<b>(80.05)</b>	<b>(100.00)</b>

Source: The Household Socio-Economic Survey Whole Kingdom, National Statistical Office, Ministry of Information and Communication Technology: 2006, 2007 and 2009

Remark: Owned by household members comprise of value of house, land and building (owned by household members) specifically the households using as accommodation and value of financial assets

\*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

## Result of the t-test

### 1.1 The result of t-test by source of income

Migratenw = Dummy Variable (0 = household with at least one member emigrating to work abroad and 1 = household without any members emigrating)

2006	2007	2009	Average per month
A19	A18	A18	Wage and Salaries
A21	A20	A20	Net profit from business
A23	A22	A22	Net profit from farming
A25	A24	A24	Income from pensions/annuities, other assistance
A27	A26	A26	Income from money assistance from other people outside household
A29	A28	A28	Income from elderly & disability assistance from govt. and other organization
A31	A30	A30	Income from elderly & disability assistance from govt. and other organizations
A33	A32	A32	Income from rent of accommodation/land and other properties (include license and copyright)
A35	A34	A34	Income from saving interests, shares, bonds, and stocks
A37	A36	A36	Income from “shares”
A39	A38	A38	Sum of all money income

**Table D.3:** Result of the t-test on source of income 2006

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A19	Not-Migration	44,395	8,020.20	70.20	14,792.61	0.0000**
	Migration	523	1,375.77	175.50	4,013.76	
A21	Not-Migration	44,395	4,869.00	12.91	25,477.81	0.0017**
	Migration	523	1,375.77	175.50	4,013.76	
A23	Not-Migration	12807	7.67	0.01	1.47	0.0002**
	Migration	220	7.30	0.10	1.52	
A25	Not-Migration	44,395	543.10	20.20	4,257.99	0.0539**
	Migration	523	183.55	96.46	2,206.04	



Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A27	Not-Migration	44,395	12.16	3.09	659.05	0.6696
	Migration	523	0.00	3.05	0.00	
A29	Not-Migration	44,395	1,106.51	15.73	3,315.41	0.0000**
	Migration	523	11,323.85	523.86	11,980.46	
A31	Not-Migration	44,395	37.95	2.47	522.47	0.9974
	Migration	523	38.03	7.90	180.70	
A33	Not-Migration	1793	7.39	0.03	1.40	0.1631
	Migration	18	6.93	0.34	1.46	
A35	Not-Migration	44,395	8948	4.78	2.02	0.0471*
	Migration	523	102	4.38	1.63	
A37	Not-Migration	774	5.51	0.05	1.59	0.3577
	Migration	5	6.18	1.14	2.54	
A39	Not-Migration	44,176	9.15	0.00	1.10	0.0000**
	Migration	523	9.37	0.03	0.89	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

**Table D.4:** Result of the t-test on source of income 2007

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A18	Not-Migration	42,610	8,348.68	74.32	15,343.12	0.0000**
	Migration	445	3,291.63	469.84	9,911.47	
A20	Not-Migration	42,610	4,808.92	101.44	20,940.41	0.0007**
	Migration	445	1,450.22	191.66	4,043.10	
A22	Not-Migration	12,461	7.68	0.01	1.47	0.0007**
	Migration	168	7.29	0.09	1.29	
A24	Not-Migration	42,610	641.43	28.36	5,855.45	0.2052
	Migration	445	289.43	111.11	2,343.98	
A26	Not-Migration	42,610	15.76	5.15	1,064.79	0.7548
	Migration	445	0.00	0.00	0.00	
A28	Not-Migration	42,610	1,176.14	17.09	3,529.19	0.0000**
	Migration	445	12,501.7	1,172.16	24,726.89	
A30	Not-Migration	42,610	68.69	1.48	306.64	0.3862
	Migration	445	81.32	10.12	213.68	
A32	Not-Migration	42,610	193.31	11.15	2,301.92	0.2792

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
	Migration	445	75.18	24.68	520.79	
A34	Not-Migration	9,792	4.67	0.02	2.02	0.0410*
	Migration	87	4.23	0.19	1.801	
A36	Not-Migration	42,610	26.04	5.13	1,059.31	0.7672
	Migration	445	11.17	8.75	184.74	
A38	Not-Migration	42,414	9.21	0.00	1.07	0.0000**
	Migration	445	9.45	0.04	0.86	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

**Table D.5:** Result of the t-test on source of income 2009

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
A18	Not-Migration	43,342	9,221.29	89.08	18,547.27	0.0000**
	Migration	502	2,893.26	381.94	8,557.55	
A20	Not-Migration	43,342	5,383.75	139.91	29,128.05	0.0045**
	Migration	502	1,693.18	234.47	5,253.60	
A22	Not-Migration	12,224	7.90	0.01	1.48	0.0000**
	Migration	177	7.39	0.12	1.61	
A24	Not-Migration	43,342	684.91	23.99	4,995.96	0.5211
	Migration	502	541.44	154.18	3,454.62	
A26	Not-Migration	43,342	20.07	4.36	908.77	0.8413
	Migration	502	11.95	11.95	267.79	
A28	Not-Migration	43,342	1,251.88	22.03	4,587.52	0.0000**
	Migration	502	11,412.85	512.99	11,493.88	
A30	Not-Migration	43,342	173.97	2.35	489.78	0.4350
	Migration	502	191.07	13.29	297.92	
A32	Not-Migration	1,742	7.49	0.03	1.43	0.0205*
	Migration	19	6.72	0.35	1.52	
A34	Not-Migration	8,678	4.84	0.02	1.99	0.0000**
	Migration	94	3.95	0.16	1.64	
A36	Not-Migration	43,342	20.60	3.70	771.06	0.5603
	Migration	502	0.56	0.50	11.24	
A38	Not-Migration	43,163	9.33	0.00	1.04	0.0021**
	Migration	501	9.47	0.03	0.86	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

## 1.2 The result of t-test by asset and liability

Migratenw = Dummy Variable (0 = household with at least one member emigrating to work abroad and 1 = household without any members emigrating)

Var.	Value of household assets
AD01	Value of house, land and building (Owned by household members): Dwelling (for living)
AD03	Value of vehicles owned by household
AD04	Value of vehicles owned by household
	<b>Amount of total debt</b>
AD24	Amount of total debt
AD25	Loan from formal sector
AD26	Loan from informal sector

**Table D.6:** Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2006

Var.	Group	Obs.	Mean	S.E.	S.D.	t
AD01	Not-Migration	34,860	639,276.20	8,591.84	1,604,168	0.0050**
	Migration	501	437,712.6	36,244.50	811,261.80	
AD03	Not-Migration	36,386	191,895.7	2,677.94	508,913.50	0.0085**
	Migration	454	128,966.5	10,844.45	231,065.80	
AD25	Not-Migration	1,847	44,279.91	5,100.12	219,186.60	0.8126
	Migration	19	32,350.58	13,339.77	58,146.70	
AD26	Not-Migration	1,450	16,274.21	1,923.49	73,244.47	0.8649
	Migration	21	13,547.62	9,386.87	43,016.06	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

**Table D.7** Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2007

<b>Var.</b>	<b>Group</b>	<b>Obs.</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>S.E.</b>	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>t</b>
AD01	Not-Migration	33,852	678,006.5	13,461.74	2,476,814	0.1638
	Migration	420	509,323.8	73,932.88	1,515,173	
AD03	Not-Migration	35,194	194,602.7	2,134.23	400,384	0.0114*
	Migration	396	143,558.8	13,192.53	262,528	
AD25	Not-Migration	995	9.09	0.05	1.67	0.4926
	Migration	10	8.72	0.43	1.38	
AD26	Not-Migration	887	11,799.89	1,377.46	41,024.54	0.6003
	Migration	6	3,016.66	1,560.00	3,821.21	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

**Table D.8:** Result of the t-test on assets and liabilities of household 2009

<b>Var.</b>	<b>Group</b>	<b>Obs.</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>S.E.</b>	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>t</b>
AD01	Not-Migration	33,852	678,006.50	13,461.74	2,476,814	0.1638
	Migration	420	509,323.80	73,932.88	1,515,173	
AD03	Not-Migration	35,194	194,602.70	2,134.23	400,384	0.0114*
	Migration	396	143,558.80	13,192.53	262,526	
AD25	Not-Migration	995	54,408.38	6,546.97	2,065,15.20	0.5299
	Migration	10	13,355	5,098.52	16,122.94	
AD26	Not-Migration	665	8.44	0.06	1.54	0.4605
	Migration	10	8.08	0.52	1.64	

Source: Calculation by STATA 10

Remarks: \*Significant level = 0.0, \*\*Significant level = 0.05

## **Appendix E**

### **Minutes of the National Conference**

#### **Different Stream, Different Needs and Impact:**

#### **Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand**

Panorama Room 1, 14<sup>th</sup> Floor, the Emerald Hotel, Bangkok, Thailand

9<sup>th</sup> September 2011

#### **I Attendance**

Approximately 60 participants attended the national conference, including representatives from related government agencies, the United Nations, Inter-Governmental Agencies, entrepreneurs, Non-Governmental Organizations and academic institutes.

#### **II Project Overview**

Dr.Yongyuth Chalamwong presented the rationale for the project, the country included in project and the corresponding issues; namely, (i) the goal and purpose of the research; (ii) the research objectives; (iii) the research framework; and (iv) the research design and implementation processes. Finally, he presented the objectives/agenda of this national conference.

#### **III Session 1: Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand (Immigration)**

Dr.Srawooth Paitoonpong reported his study on Thailand's immigration management, Thailand's immigration policies, institutions involved in immigration management, trend of migrant workers in Thailand both legal and illegal immigration, share of migrant workers in all sectors, and the impacts from migrant workers in term of economic impacts and social impacts. Last but not least, he further provided the recommendations regarding immigration management in Thailand.

## **IV Session 2: Managing International Labor Migration in ASEAN: Thailand (Emigration)**

Dr.Yongyuth Chalamwong presented the background of the research, and the research objectives, followed by an overview of the situation of Thai emigrant workers. He demonstrated the trend of Thai emigrant workers in various dimensions, including destination countries, occupations, and education background. The impact of Thai emigrant workers in term of economic impacts and social impacts are also analyzed. Most importantly, Dr.Yongyuth proposed the recommendations on government policies regarding the emigration management.

## **V Discussion**

Two main issues were highlighted during the discussion as described as followings:

### **1. The impacts of international labour migration**

Several participants mentioned that Thai economy has been increasingly depended on migrant workers, most especially in low-skilled and semi-skilled industry. Therefore, these migrant workers have contributed both positively and negatively to Thailand social and economic development.

In pertaining to the positive impacts, migrant workers have contributed to Country's Gross Domestic Product (GDP). Furthermore, they have balanced the demand and supply in Thai labour market. Most participants pointed that migrant workers have fulfilled the gap on the jobs that become less desirable by Thai workers; known as 3Ds jobs (Dirty, Dangerous and Demeaning).

As to the negative impacts, most of participants argued that irregular employed migrants have violated Thai laws. In addition, the increased irregular migrant workers in Thailand might threaten national security. Most of governmental agencies concerned that it is difficult to prevent the illegal migration from neighboring countries into Thailand due to the geographical weakness. In other words, more than 5,000 kms of Thai borders are recognized as open borders. Most of participants suggested that the researchers should propose the research results to the National Security Council (NSC) and the Committee on Illegal Migrant Workers Administration.

## **2. Government Policies and its implementation**

Thailand remains without long-term international migration policies. Generally, the policies have been divided into two pillars; national security and economic concerns. While economic concerns have recognized these migrant workers as key contributors to Thailand's GDP and agreed with the national verification and registration process, the national security perspectives views differently. Many of them blamed that the increase of migrant worker might have impacts on security of Thai people. Therefore, the national verification and registration procedures should be strictly implemented.

As for the human right dimension, it has been experienced that many migrant workers have been threatened, exploited, and even trafficked by their employers and agencies. It has been apparently seen that the wages paid to migrant workers are lower than minimum wages of Thai labour market. The participants suggested that the current policy of the Royal Thai government regarding the minimum wage of 300 THB per day should be equally implemented with migrant workers as well as Thai workers.

Regarding the ASEAN Community in 2015, it will be undeniable that the international labour migration in ASEAN will continuously increase and Thailand needs to be unavoidably equipped with better policies so as to effectively address the international labor migration.

Noted by Wanwisa Suebnusorn and Panisara Meepeen

19 September 2011

## **Research Team**

Dr. Yongyuth Chalamwong	Research Director, Labour Development
Sasitorn Archapiraj	Researcher
Lalita Lason	Researcher
Khanittha Hongprayoon	Researcher
Panisara Meepien	Researcher
Sunee Sae Khoo	Secretary Coordinator